



Durham E-Theses

The history of Newport (Essex) grammar school 1588 - 1938

Phillips W. T.,

How to cite:

Phillips W. T., (1968) *The history of Newport (Essex) grammar school 1588 - 1938*, Durham theses, Durham University. Available at Durham E-Theses Online: <http://etheses.dur.ac.uk/9662/>

Use policy

The full-text may be used and/or reproduced, and given to third parties in any format or medium, without prior permission or charge, for personal research or study, educational, or not-for-profit purposes provided that:

- a full bibliographic reference is made to the original source
- a [link](#) is made to the metadata record in Durham E-Theses
- the full-text is not changed in any way

The full-text must not be sold in any format or medium without the formal permission of the copyright holders.

Please consult the [full Durham E-Theses policy](#) for further details.

Academic Support Office, Durham University, University Office, Old Elvet, Durham DH1 3HP
e-mail: e-theses.admin@dur.ac.uk Tel: +44 0191 334 6107
<http://etheses.dur.ac.uk>

THE HISTORY OF NEWPORT (ESSEX) GRAMMAR SCHOOL

1588 - 1938

W. T. PHILLIPS

The copyright of this thesis rests with the author.
No quotation from it should be published without
his prior written consent and information derived
from it should be acknowledged.

Thesis submitted for M.Ed. (Durham) 1968

ABSTRACT

Newport (Essex) Grammar School was founded in 1588 by Mrs. Joyce Frankland, a wealthy patroness of learning, who endowed the school with tithes at Banstead and property in London and Hoddesdon.

The history of the school shows the changes in its function within the local community and in the developments which took place in the curriculum, organisation and social composition of the school as a result of policies laid down by the Trustees, Charity Commissioners, Governors, and by legislation both local and national.

As an important support of civil and ecclesiastical policy the school flourished, providing a narrow, linguistic curriculum for local boys, the sons of clerics and of the gentry of Essex and neighbouring counties, many of whom proceeded to Cambridge. With the growth of industry and commerce during the 18th century, new forms of secondary education came into being and private academies offered a vocational or commercial curriculum. As a result, grammar schools declined. At Newport however, in 1779 a successful boarding side was developed by James Buck, with many able boys proceeding to Cambridge. With his departure, boarding was discontinued and the trustees authorised an elementary curriculum.

In 1828 the Charity Commissioners encouraged a revival in boarding in order to establish a classics side and a new building was authorised. A small Latin class was developed while, with the coming of the railway and the growth of business in neighbouring towns, "merchants' accounts" was introduced into the curriculum. Three masters followed in quick succession and, while the Schools Inquiry Commission deliberated on its future, the school was placed under the charge of the usher with the result that numbers declined sharply. The new scheme of 1874 envisaged a Second Grade School at Newport and under Mr. Waterhouse a new building was opened to provide a practical education for boys up to fifteen. Boarding was again successfully introduced and, with the provision of a swimming bath, gymnasium, and several acres of playing fields, sport was fostered. A laboratory was added in 1896 and a strong science side developed, while the increasing number of boys entering the universities and professions indicated that the school had grown beyond its second grade status. Thus when, in 1910, financial difficulties forced the Governors to apply for secondary status under the 1902 Act, this was readily granted.

During his period of office, Dr. Wyeth faced the problem of rising numbers and overcrowding and also engaged in a struggle to lengthen school life and develop advanced

work; these problems were aggravated by war and the subsequent economic depression. After 1916 the school experienced a rapid expansion that was so marked a feature of secondary education during and after the war. In 1937, two further laboratories and classrooms were built. Advanced work developed slowly and it was in the 1920's, with the reorganisation of school leaving examinations and the incentive of financial inducements by the Board, that a small sixth form was established.

Since reorganisation in 1910, the school had been supported by direct grant and also aided by the local authority. In 1922 the Board's grant regulations were changed and as the introduction of the Burnham scale of salaries had increased the deficit and the Essex Education Committee's contribution now exceeded all other sources of income, the school was classified as a deficiency grant school. From then on, the school's financial dependence on the L.E.A. increased. To accord with the L.E.A.'s policy in its own secondary schools, all places were made special places from September 1935, when all boys had to pass the General Admission Examination, and the school lost control over its admissions. After some initial friction the school governors and the L.E.A. worked closely together until the end of the arrangements in 1947.

That Newport Grammar School survived in a small rural community was largely due to boarding, and when this ended in 1935 the school's continued existence is accounted for by the increased educational opportunities in the villages around and by the growing population of Bishop's Stortford.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

My thanks are due to the archivists and librarians at: Goldsmiths' Hall, the Guildhall, the University of London, the Greater London Council Record Office, Lambeth Palace, the County Record Office, Hertford, Bury St. Edmunds and West Suffolk Record Office and Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge.

I am indebted to Mr. F.G. Emmison, County Archivist and his staff at the Essex Record Office for making available to me the records of the school; to Dr. Elcoat for allowing me to read the Governors' Minute Books and for the loan of photographs and other material.

I am especially grateful to Mr. P.J. Wallis, M.A., of the Department of Education, University of Newcastle, without whose advice, guidance and encouragement this work could not have been completed.

ABSTRACT

Newport (Essex) Grammar School was founded in 1588 by Mrs. Joyce Frankland, a wealthy patroness of learning, who endowed the school with tithes at Banstead and property in London and Hoddesdon.

The history of the school shows the changes in its function within the local community and in the developments which took place in the curriculum, organisation and social composition of the school as a result of policies laid down by the Trustees, Charity Commissioners, Governors, and by legislation both local and national.

As an important support of civil and ecclesiastical policy the school flourished, providing a narrow, linguistic curriculum for local boys, the sons of clerics and of the gentry of Essex and neighbouring counties, many of whom proceeded to Cambridge. With the growth of industry and commerce during the 18th century, new forms of secondary education came into being and private academies offered a vocational or commercial curriculum. As a result, grammar schools declined. At Newport however, in 1779 a successful boarding side was developed by James Bück, with many able boys proceeding to Cambridge. With his departure, boarding was discontinued and the trustees authorised an elementary curriculum.

In 1828 the Charity Commissioners encouraged a revival in boarding in order to establish a classics side and a new building was authorised. A small Latin class was developed while, with the coming of the railway and the growth of business in neighbouring towns, "merchants' accounts" was introduced into the curriculum. Three masters followed in quick succession and, while the Schools Inquiry Commission deliberated on its future, the school was placed under the charge of the usher with the result that numbers declined sharply. The new scheme of 1874 envisaged a Second Grade School at Newport and under Mr. Waterhouse a new building was opened to provide a practical education for boys up to fifteen. Boarding was again successfully introduced and, with the provision of a swimming bath, gymnasium, and several acres of playing fields, sport was fostered. A laboratory was added in 1896 and a strong science side developed, while the increasing number of boys entering the universities and professions indicated that the school had grown beyond its second grade status. Thus when, in 1910, financial difficulties forced the Governors to apply for secondary status under the 1902 Act, this was readily granted.

During his period of office, Dr. Wyeth faced the problem of rising numbers and overcrowding and also engaged in a struggle to lengthen school life and develop advanced

work; these problems were aggravated by war and the subsequent economic depression. After 1916 the school experienced a rapid expansion that was so marked a feature of secondary education during and after the war. In 1937, two further laboratories and classrooms were built. Advanced work developed slowly and it was in the 1920's, with the reorganisation of school leaving examinations and the incentive of financial inducements by the Board, that a small sixth form was established.

Since reorganisation in 1910, the school had been supported by direct grant and also aided by the local authority. In 1922 the Board's grant regulations were changed and as the introduction of the Burnham scale of salaries had increased the deficit and the Essex Education Committee's contribution now exceeded all other sources of income, the school was classified as a deficiency grant school. From then on, the school's financial dependence on the L.E.A. increased. To accord with the L.E.A.'s policy in its own secondary schools, all places were made special places from September 1935, when all boys had to pass the General Admission Examination, and the school lost control over its admissions. After some initial friction the school governors and the L.E.A. worked closely together until the end of the arrangements in 1947.

That Newport Grammar School survived in a small rural community was largely due to boarding, and when this ended in 1935 the school's continued existence is accounted for by the increased educational opportunities in the villages around and by the growing population of Bishop's Stortford.

THE HISTORY OF NEWPORT (ESSEX) GRAMMAR SCHOOL 1588 - 1938.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

ABSTRACT		i - iv
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS		vii-viii
ABBREVIATIONS		ix
Chapter		
I	<u>THE ENDOWMENT</u>	1
	Appendix A. Essex Grammar Schools in 1600.	
	Appendix B. Joyce Frankland's Coat of Arms.	
II	<u>1588 - 1704</u>	38
	1. Statutes and Curriculum.	
	2. Masters and Scholars.	
	Appendix C Wase MSS.	
	" D Contents of MSS. 6262.	
	" E Translation of verse.	
	" F Translation Oration by Edw. Bullock.	
	" G Translation Declamation by Geo. Abbott.	
	" Translation Declamation by Henry Rix.	
III	<u>1704 - 1828</u>	116
	1. Allen and Rix.	
	2. Petty School.	
	3. The Endowment.	
	4. James Buck.	
	5. Thomas Bell.	
	Appendix H. Terms of appointment 1793.	

Chapter

IV	<u>1828 - 1878</u>	146
	1. Edward Gould Monk.	
	2. The New School.	
	3. The Schools Inquiry Commission.	
	4. The New Scheme.	
	Appendix I. Admissions 1833 - 1843.	
	" J. Dr. Chapman's Rules, 1851.	
	" K. Examination Lists, 1871.	
	" L. 1874 Scheme.	
V	<u>1878 - 1911</u>	220
	1. Mr. William Waterhouse.	
	2. Towards Secondary Status.	
	Appendix M. Admissions 1878 - 1882.	
	" N. 1910 Scheme.	
	" O. Admissions 1910 - 1912.	
	" P. Graph of Attendance 1829 - 1938.	
VI	<u>1911 - 1938</u>	273
	1. Rev. F.J.S. Wyeth.	
	Appendix Q. Masters and Assistants.	
	" R. The Alumni.	
	BIBLIOGRAPHY	313

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Fig. 1.	Population Map of Essex.	3
Fig. 2.	Map. Endowed Schools in Essex in 1600.	5
Plate I	Joyce Frankland.	9
" II	Coat of Arms of Joyce Frankland.	10
" III	Rye House, Hoddesdon.	11
" IV	Part of Mrs. Frankland's Will.	13
" V	Newport Statutes.	39
" VI	Oration by Henry Rix.	58
" VII	Verse by Maurice Glanville.	59
" VIII	Numerical Notation.	60
" IX	William Leigh's Will.	65
" X	Jeremy Wolley's Subscription.	66
" XI	Letters testimonial for Henry Rix.	74
" XII	Henry Rix's Subscription.	75
" XIII	William Pigge's Admission.	76
" XIV, XV	Minutes of Trustees, 1745.	125, 126
" XVI, XVII	Plan and Elevation of the School, 1836.	152, 153
Fig. 3.	Timetable 1839.	154
Fig. 4.	" 1843.	155
Fig. 5.	" 1904/5	239
Plate XVIII	The New School.	156
" XIX	" " "	157
" XX	Master's House and Dormitories, 1910.	225

Plate	XXI	The Dormitories, 1910.	226
"	XXII	The Swimming Pool, 1908.	228
"	XXIII	The Hall, 1908.	230
"	XXIV	The Laboratory, 1908.	236
"	XXV	" " 1910.	237
"	XXVI	The Carpenter's Shop, 1910.	238
"	XXVII	The School in 1910.	240
"	XXVIII	School Advertisement, 1910.	241
"	XXIX	Rev. F.J.S. Wyeth.	274

ABBREVIATIONS

- ADD. Additional Manuscripts, British Museum.
- Ball. Ball W.R. & Venn J.A. Admissions to Trinity College, Cambridge. 1546 - 1900.
- B.M. British Museum.
- D.N.B. Dictionary of National Biography.
- E.R.O. Essex Record Office.
- G.L.C. Greater London Council Record Office.
- Guild. Guildhall Library.
- H.L. House of Lords.
- P.C.C. Prerogative Court of Canterbury.
- Peile. Peile J. Biographical Register of Christ's College, Cambridge. 1448 - 1905.
- P.R.O. Public Record Office.
- Reg. Registers.
- S.M. Scott R.F. & Mayor J.E.B. Admissions to the College of St. John the Evangelist, Camb. 1630 - 1802, 1882 - 1931.
- V.C.H. Victoria County History.
- Venn. Venn J. and J.A., Alumni Cantab.
- V. Venn J. Biographical History of Gonville & Caius College, Cambridge. 1349 - 1901, 4 vols; 1897 - 1912.
- Walker. Walker T.A. Admissions to Peterhouse, Cambridge. 1615 - 1911.

CHAPTER 1

THE ENDOWMENT

"For Essex is our dower, which greatly doth abound
With every simple good that in the Isle is found.
Choice Chelmer comes along, a nymph most neatly cleare,
Which well nigh through the midst, doth cut the
wealthy sheere."

Michael Drayton.¹ (1563-1631)

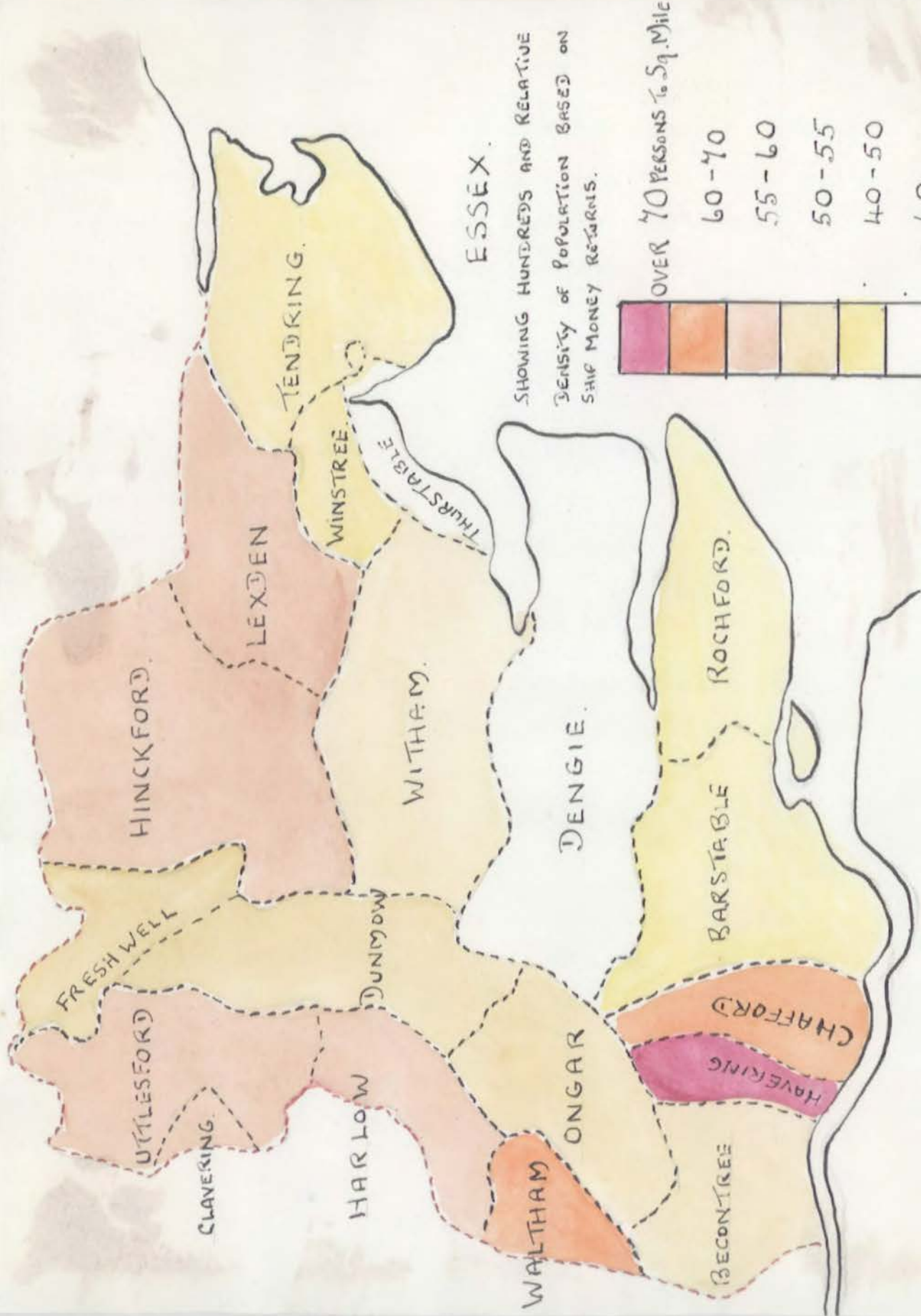
The greater part of southern and eastern Essex is covered with heavy London clay. During the sixteenth century, the forests of Epping and Hainault sprawled over most of this poor agricultural land. The population was sparse and concentrated in a few settlements at Brentwood, Walthamstow and Chigwell. Around the coast, the marshes in the Dengie, Rochford and Barstable Hundreds were largely uninhabited owing to the prevalence of the ague. To the north and west of the clay, the land rises gradually to the chalk hills of the Cambridgeshire border. This region of chalky boulder clay is the best farming land in the country. On the dry, chalky soil, barley was grown in rotation with the saffron crocus. Saffron was always in great demand as a medicine, dye, perfume and condiment and in the sixteenth century gave Walden an additional name. The richer, damper boulder clay produced heavy crops of wheat and oats while hops were also grown extensively. This area enjoyed great prosperity, for early enclosure had

1. Polyolbion, pt.ii, bk.10, p.3.

ensured convertible husbandry, a development in regional specialisation in agriculture and the production of a money crop. The proximity of London had always influenced the economy of the county, for the feeding of so large a population stimulated both agriculture and trade. During Elizabeth's reign the population of London doubled and the Port Books of Maldon and Colchester show the increase in trade that developed between London and this northern area.¹

The woollen industry also brought great prosperity to Essex in the latter part of the sixteenth century. This industry had long been established as a domestic industry. However, the arrival of Flemish refugees from the Low Countries began a second phase in the woollen industry in Essex and in the Eastern counties. By the middle of the sixteenth century, communities of Flemings were established in Colchester, Coggeshall, Bocking, Braintree, Halstead and Dedham, where the making of bays and says, the "New Draperies", converted the north and east of the country into a mildly industrial area. The Stour, Colne, Blackwater and Pant provided water for fulling and for scouring the bays. In the villages round the main centres of Colchester and Coggeshall, a much

1. K.H. Burley, The Economic Development of Essex in the 17th Century (unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, 1957)



ESSEX.

SHOWING HUNDREDS AND RELATIVE DENSITY OF POPULATION BASED ON SHIP MONEY RETURNS.

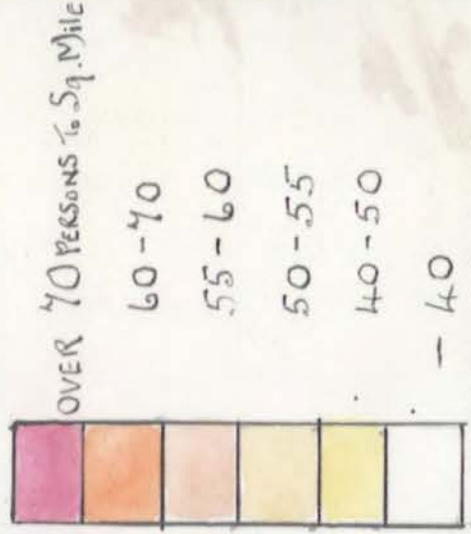


FIG. I.

WITH ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS TO DR FELIX HULL.

larger domestic force washed, cleaned, carded, combed and spun the wool. Dr. Felix Hull¹ has estimated the population of Essex, based on the assessment of the county for Ship Money in 1638, as 85,000 people, and the map, based on these figures, shows a noticeable concentration of population in the north-east and a fairly high density throughout the north and west. It is in this more prosperous, more populated part of Essex that we find most of the endowed grammar schools which were established in the county by 1600².

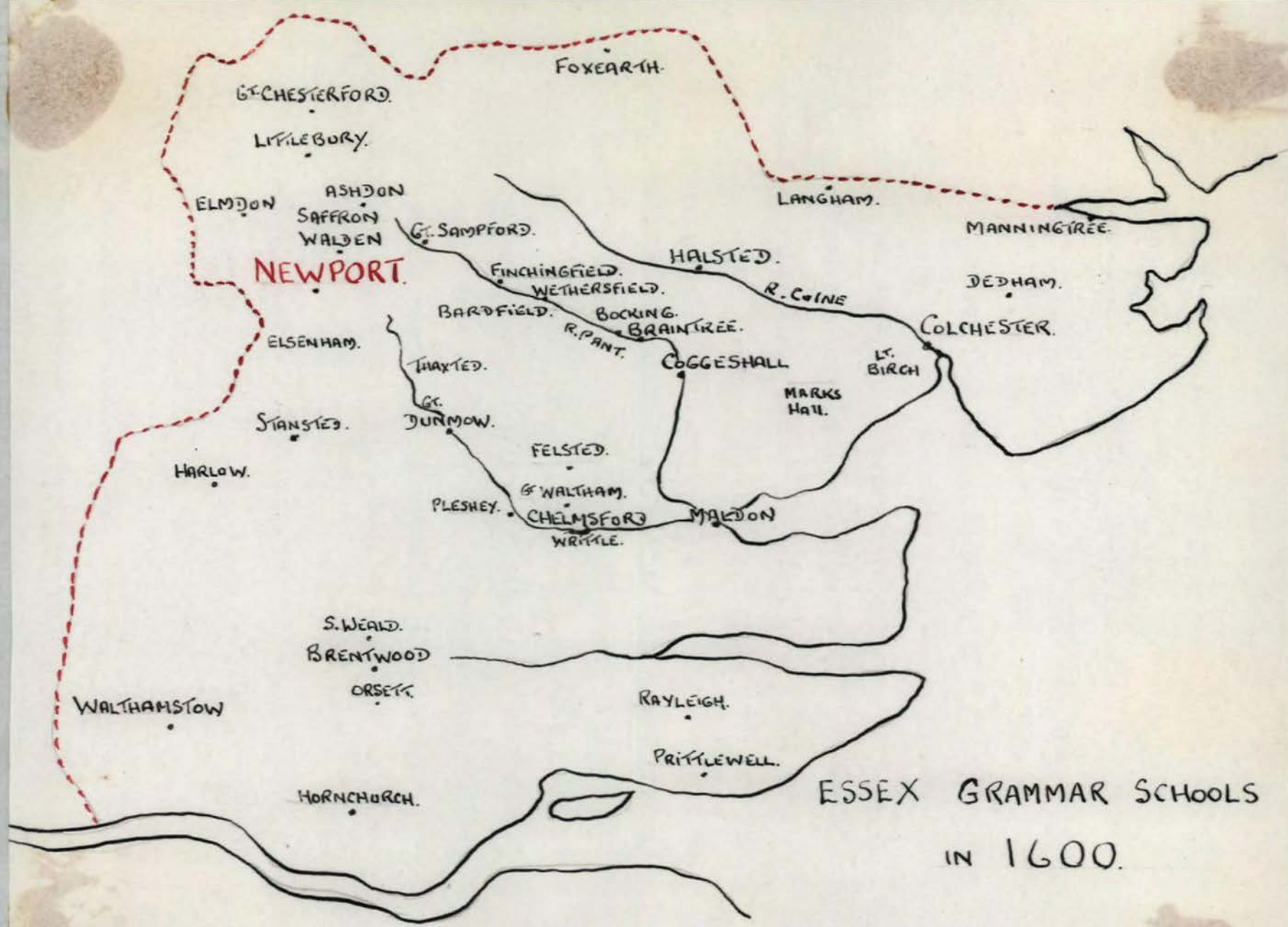
The Chantry Reports of 1547, the licenses issued to schoolmasters by the Bishop, and the admissions of scholars to Cambridge Colleges give some estimate of the number of schools existing in Essex at the close of the century³. By the Chantries Acts, Commissioners were empowered to make an inventory of the lands and possessions of Colleges, free Chapels and Churches, fraternities, brotherhoods and guilds. Where the foundation deed of a guild and perpetual chantry specified the keeping of a grammar school, they could assign lands "to remain and continue in succession to a schoolmaster or preacher for ever, for and toward the keeping of a grammar school."

-
1. F. Hull, Agriculture and Rural Society in Essex, 1560-1640. Ph.D. Thesis, 1950.
 2. See Fig.1.
 3. Appendix A.

By the July of 1548, the Commissioners, Sir Walter Mildmay and Robert Keilway, had issued continuance warrants authorising the payment to those chantry priests recognised as usefully serving a Cure, or teaching, the same stipend as before; the rest were given pensions. As Mrs. Simon¹ has stated, "there was no question of two crown officials being placed in a position to decide the fate of schools or to save the exchequer from payment of stipends." The stipend was often awarded to a priest found keeping a school effectively, whether or not the foundation deeds of the Chantry or guild mentioned a school and whether or not he was said to be teaching grammar. In fact schools were created where none had existed before, as occurred at Launceston. Professor Charlton² has also pointed out that it was the intention of "chantry legislation to amend the 'great part of superstition and errors in Christian religion' by converting Chantry endowments to good and Godly uses, as in the erecting of grammar schools to the education of youth in virtue and godliness." Chapels became schools and benefactions which had gone to maintain masses were used to extend a system of schools which would serve a protestant nation.

The Chantry Commissioners presented nineteen

-
1. J. Simon, Education and Society in Tudor England, (C.U.P. 1966), pp.225-6.
 2. K. Charlton, Education in Renaissance England, (Routledge, 1965), p.90.



ESSEX GRAMMAR SCHOOLS
IN 1600.

Fig. 2.

schools in Essex¹, most of them existing in the more populated northern parts of the county and particularly in the cloth towns on the Rivers Pant, Stour and Colne. During the latter part of the 16th century at least nine schools were founded. Of these one was established at Brentwood in the south by Sir Anthony Browne in 1558; while in Mid-Essex, Lord Rich converted his pre-Reformation Chantry at Felsted to educational purposes by deed of lease and release in 1564. Lay influence in the foundation of schools increased during this period as can be seen in the schools endowed in the north at Elmdon (1559), Dedham (1571), Halstead (1573), Wethersfield (1585), Langham (1584), Bardfield (1592), and Steeple Bumpstead (1592). The admission registers of some Cambridge Colleges provide evidence that other schools existed at Little Birch, Foxearth, Littlebury and Stansted Mountfitchet. At Sampford Hall and Mark Hall tutors were employed².

Among these prosperous villages in the north of the county was Newport, a market town of some three hundred people, its long single street being part of the old road leading from London to Cambridge. The Parish Registers reveal the old trades of the village. There were thatchers,

-
1. See APPENDIX A.
 2. See APPENDIX A.

carpenters and shoemakers, while the presence of weavers, woolcombers and mercers indicates that Newport shared in the prosperity of the woollen trade. William Bageley's will¹ of 1581, in which he bequeathed his "saffron growndes and frute", reminds us of the profitable cultivation of the saffron crocus which grew on the chalky soil around and which Norden described as "binding the labourer to great travaille and diligence and yet at length yieldeth no small advantage to recompense him agayne."² Many of the townspeople were employed in drying the saffron and records of the Court of Quarter Sessions show that several were indicted for leaving heaps of crocus stamens in the Queen's highway. On the fertile land round Newport, wheat and barley were grown and sheep and cattle kept. There are references in the Parish Registers to maltsters and chandlers and to farriers and ostlers who were employed no doubt at the 'Bull' and the 'Bell'. The old Roman road carried quantities of wheat, barley, dairy produce and meat on the hoof from this area to feed the growing population of London.

In order to establish a school on a secure and permanent basis, it was usually founded and endowed in

1. E.R.O. D/ABW 5/166.

2. John Norden, Description of Essex, (Camd.Soc., 1840) p.7.

connection with some religious or charitable institution, a chantry, guild or hospital. A chantry was the commonest means of achieving this, the priest being obliged by the founder to teach a school in addition to singing masses. No chantry certificate exists for Newport, nor is there any evidence that a guild was attached to the Church of St. Mary. According to the Holman MSS.¹, Newport had only one pre-Reformation charity. This was Covill's or Gace's Charity, the proceeds of which were used to relieve poverty among the local poor. There is no evidence that any of the profits were used for any other purpose than that laid down by John Covill in 1520². It is possible that some form of education was provided by the Chaplain of the Hospital of St. Leonard and St. Mary, established in Newport since the twelfth century. The Pipe Rolls of 1156 record a gift of two shillings for the infirm of the town and it is possible that the Chaplain also kept a school as well as ministering to the aged. A few schools are known to have been closely associated or attached to hospitals; for example in Heytesbury in Wiltshire, and at Banbury where a school was connected with the Hospital of St. John the Baptist. The hospital at Newport was destroyed in 1543. Again, records do not offer any

-
1. E.R.O.T/P.195/17. P.R.O.Aug.Bk.E. 315/214.f 27,102 b.
 2. E.R.O.D/P.15/25/1/2/3. P.R.O. Rental.Sc.12.5. No.74.

evidence that a school was connected with this foundation¹. It is possible that, before the Reformation, a school was kept in the village by the priest or a stipendiary priest but which was not continued. There is no evidence that any of the incumbents had applied to the Bishop for a licence to teach between 1545 and 1600². There is evidence, however, that some form of lay provision existed, for on the 20th August 1581, Nicholas Harvey witnessed a grant of land, describing himself as a schoolmaster³. Thirteen years later he was buried at St. Mary's as "Nicholas Harvey, ludimagister", so that it is probable he continued to teach until he died and as his school ran concurrently with the newly-established grammar school his was presumably a school for "the petties".

It was not surprising that a grammar school should be established in such a large and prosperous town at a period when so many schools were being endowed. The endowment was to come through a friendship between Jeffrey Nightingale of Wenden Lofts and Mrs Frankland of the Rye House, Hoddesdon in Hertfordshire.

1. E.R.O. D/P 15/25/37/38. B.M. Lease. ADD.39076.

2. G.L.C. DL/C 4 1545-1547 Vic.GEN BKS.
 " 5 1547-1551 DL/C 331 1540 - 1560
 " 6 1557-1559 " 332 1560 - 1574
 " 7 1565-1569 " 333 1574 - 1583
 " 8 1570-1572 " 334 1583 - 1590
 " 9 1577-1579
 " 10 1579-1581

3. E.R.O. D/P 25/39.

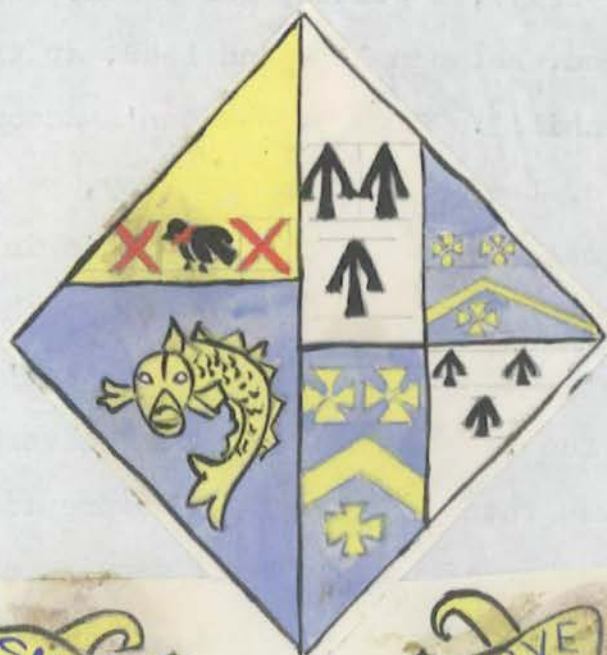


JOYCE FRANKLAND

Joyce Frankland¹ was the only daughter of Robert Trappes (1479-1560), a wealthy goldsmith, and Joan, his wife, who lived, between 1534 and 1549, at the Sign of the Helmet in Cornhill². From the Warden's Accounts and Minute Books of the Goldsmiths' Company, we can trace her father's progress from his apprenticeship in 1502 to William Flynte. In 1507 he was brought by Mistress Flynte to Goldsmiths' Hall to be sworn as a 'lowys' and by 1515 he had paid his fee to be admitted to the Livery of the Company and was then himself taking apprentices. He became a prominent member of the company, serving as Prime Warden in 1533 and 1539³. Robert Trappes prospered, his name appearing frequently in the State Papers of Henry VIII. From these accounts it would appear that he and Martin Bowes were prominent goldsmiths at that time.

As early as 1520 he had attained some prominence. In a letter from Archbishop Warham to Wolsey, Warham, on behalf of Owen Thompson of the Mint at Canterbury, complained that Robert Trappes had threatened to prosecute Thompson because he suspected him of accepting bullion from Trappes' own servant "and that he intends to have him condemned to London, contrary to right, because he is of

-
1. D.N.B., Vol.VII, p.625-6. Vis.1568.Harl.Soc., Vol.1, p.21.
 2. Heal. A, London Goldsmiths, 1200-1800, (C.U.P., 1935).
 3. Op.Cit., Minute Book. A, pp.391,440,504.



SUFFER AND SERVE

COAT OF ARMS OF JOYCE FRANKLAND

great power and substance." Evidently, too, Trappes was one of the King's Jewellers. On 20th January 1533/4 he was paid £64.7.5^{3/4}d by Sir Brian Juke, Treasurer of the Chamber, for New Year Gifts, while on 26th June 1534, in an account of Jewels delivered to the King, was "a bowl of fine gold, brought of Robert Trappes, with Queen Anne's Sapphire on the cover, £90." On the 8th May 1538 Robert Trappes was a member of the jury between the King and Roger Rowlett and Martin Bowes, Masters of the King's Coiners, at the Star Chamber and again in 1539, before Sir Thomas Audley, the Chancellor, concerning the money minted in the Tower, and he "witnessed that the money was good and of sufficient purity according to the standard"¹. Like many other merchants he invested in land. On the 17th July 1540, he purchased from "the mighty Prince Charles, Duke of Suffolk", the site of the late Monastery at Maystoke, in Warwickshire, with the Manors of Dunton Bassett, Fillongley, Tamworth and Bentley and the manor of Yardeley in Worcestershire, "with all the land, tenements, pastures, woods, waste and mills," for the sum of £2103 to be paid on the Eve of the Nativity of St. John, in the year of Our Lord 1541," in the Cathedral Church of St. Paule in London, upon the fonte there, between the

1. P.R.O., Calendar of State Papers, Henry VIII.



RYE HOUSE, HODDESDON

hours of eight and eleven of the clock before none of the same day"¹. In Essex, too, he purchased the manors of Radwinter, Goldhanger and Roding Eythorpe. Robert Trappes died in 1560 and was buried in St. Leonard's Church in Foster Lane, the Church of the Goldsmiths' Company. His funeral was described by Henry Machyn².

Joyce Frankland was brought up in a wealthy home, educated by a private tutor, and probably knew many of the prominent people of the day who did business with her father. She first married a Henry Saxey, merchant venturer, by whom she had one son, William. On the death of her first husband she married, in February 1567, William Frankland, Clothworker and Lord of the Manor of St. Margaret's in Hertfordshire. The family divided its time between their London home in Philips Lane, Aldermanbury, and their country house, The Rye, in Stanstead Abbots, a fine old manor house built in 1454 by one of Frankland's ancestors³. William Frankland died in 1577, leaving her no issue.

William Saxey had just completed his course at Cambridge and had entered as a Law student at Gray's Inn, in company with many of the sons of the gentry who,

1. B.M.Cart.Harl. 47.A.53.

2. Diary of Henry Machyn, Cam.Soc., Vol.42, p.246.

3. East.Herts. Arch.Trans., Vol.ii, pt.1, p.29.

increasingly during Elizabethan times, used the Inns of Court as finishing schools. On August 22nd 1581, at the age of 23, while riding a spirited and unbroken horse, he was thrown and killed. The story is told in the words of Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, who also lived in Hertfordshire¹.

"Whereupon the mother fell into sorrowes uncomfortable, whereof I, being of her acquaintance, did with all speede ride into her house near Hoddesdon to comfort her the best I could. And I found her crying "Oh my sonne! my sonne!" And when I could by no comfortable words stay her from that cry and tearinge of her haire. God, I think, put me in minde at the last to say. "Comfort yourself, good Mrs Frankland, and I will tell you how you shall have twenty good sonnes to comfort you in these sorrowes which you take for this one sonne. You be a widowe, rich and now childlesse, and there be in both universities so many pore toward youth that lack exhibition, for whom, if you would found certain fellowships and scholarships to be bestowed upon studious young men, who should be called Mrs Frankland's schollers, they should be in love towarde you as dear children"."

William Saxey was buried in the chancel of Stanstead Abbots Church. He is depicted in the brass, dressed in legal robes with the inscription:

"Here lyeth ye bodie of William Saxey, late of Grais In, Gentleman, sonne of Henrie Saxey, citizen and merchant venturer of London, and Joyce his wife, daughter of Robert Trappes, of ye same citie, Goldsmythe, which said William died the XXII daye of Auguste in the year of Our Lord God, 1581, being of the aige of XXIII yeares."

Joyce Frankland died in 1587 and was buried in

1. Alexander Churton, Life of Alexander Nowell, (Oxford 1809) pp.339-346.

St. Leonard's Church, Foster Lane. The church was destroyed in the Great Fire so that all the monuments have perished; only the epitaphs have been preserved in the papers of Weevers Funeral Monuments¹. The Masters and Fellows of Brasenose College, Oxford, erected "a.ffaure monument in the North wall", in gratitude for her gifts to the College, with the inscription:

"Felici,piae, et munificentissimae feminae Jocosa
 Frankland
 viduatae,feliae Roberti et Joannae Trappes,
 Londinesium:
 Gratitudinas hoc officii et pietatis monumentum
 adoptione
 felii Principalis et Scholares Collagii de
 Brasenose apud Oxonicus,exhibuere."

And still she is remembered "by the sonnes in virtue and learning" at Brasenose, where, after meat on Gaudy Night, they pay tribute to her memory in the grace².

The executors of Mrs Frankland's will were men deeply concerned with education and holding strong puritan views. Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's (1507-1602), was educated at Middleton School in Lancashire and Brasenose College, graduating B.A. in 1526. In 1543 he was Master of Westminster School. During Mary's reign, in company with many others, he was exiled. Nothing like such an exodus of some of the best of the

1. Op.Cit., pp.392-3.

2. G.Bone, Came to Oxford, (O.U.P. 1953) pp.47-48.

English thinking and working clergy and laity had ever taken place and the effects of their residence abroad on the development of the grammar schools during Elizabeth's reign cannot be overestimated. Many returned to play an important part in educational history: James Pilkington, first Protestant Bishop of Durham, who founded the Queen Elizabeth School at Rivington in 1567, Edmund Grindall, Richard Davies, Bernard Gilpin and many others.

Alexander Nowell's influence was no less important. He refounded his old school at Middleton, endowed his former college and used the fortune his brother Robert, as Attorney General of the Court of Wards had accumulated, to found scholarships and endowments. He drew up the statutes of several schools, from Colchester to the Friar's School in Bangor, so that he might well be called the consultant educationist of Elizabethan England; a pulpit orator who tapped the fount of charity for the sake of education¹. In 1562 Archbishop Grindall collated him to the Rectory of Much Hadham, in Hertfordshire, where he probably came to know Mrs Frankland. Such was the man who stood beside her in her sorrow. Her family motto was "Suffer and Serve", which must have come alive to her after listening to his advice. Her second executor was Dr Thomas Legge, seventeenth Master of Gonville and Caius

1. W.H.G. Armytage, Four Hundred Years of English Education, (C.U.P. 1963), p.5.

College from 1573 to 1607. A Norfolk man, he had matriculated at Corpus Christi in 1552 and migrated to Trinity, where he graduated as B.A. in 1557, M.A. in 1560 and Doctor of Law in 1575. In 1568 he was elected Fellow of Jesus College, where he attracted the attention of Dr. Caius who nominated him as his successor. During his tenure of office, the College was extended due to the generosity of Mrs Frankland. The third executor was Sir Walter Mildmay of Moulsham near Chelmsford, former Surveyor General of the Court of Augmentation and Chancellor of England. His concern for education is well known. He was founder-governor of King Edward VI School, Chelmsford, while in 1583 he purchased the site of the dissolved House of Dominicans in St. Andrew's Street, Cambridge, where, having obtained the Queen's licence in 1583/4, he set up Emmanuel College, destined to become the centre of Puritan ideas in Elizabethan Cambridge. There were two other executors, Thomas Smaleman of the Inner Temple, Mrs Frankland's lawyer, and Henry Burr¹, a "wrighter of the Court hand" and most probably the scrivener she employed to draw up her documents.

In her will², dated 20th February 1586, Joyce Frankland left the major part of her fortune to her

-
1. Guild.Rep.Court of Aldermen, No.16, Fol.81.b.
 2. P.C.C. 17 Spencer.

brothers. As the daughter of one of England's richest goldsmiths, she had much jewellery and plate to dispose of. Most of this she bequeathed to her brothers, their wives and her nephews. To the wife of Giles Trappes she left her "flower with six rubies and ffour emeraldes"; to Robert's wife a jewel with a pearl; and to her son, Saxie, a ring engraved with the Arms of London. Thomas Smaleman received her best jewel, "engraven with the story of Paris", and Mildmay her "best bason and ewer of silver". To Gonville and Caius College she left a nest of goblets, three gilt pots with dolphins' ears, "my greatest bason with a rose in the bottom", one dozen plate trenchers and "my greatest fflat ffruit dish". All her servants were remembered with gowns, rings and money. Elizabeth Askewe, whom she had brought up from a child, received £10. She remembered the poor of the parishes of St. Leonard's and of Stanstead Abbots, who were to receive gifts on the day of her funeral, while her nephew, Giles, was to distribute twenty shillings among the prisoners at Ludgate, Newgate and the King's Bench. All the executors received £20, Dean Nowell being given an additional £6.13.4d. "for his pains and in consideration that he shall make a sermon at my burial". She left portraits of herself and of her parents to Gonville and Caius, Lincoln College and Brasenose as a remembrance of her parents who, in their

lives had favoured literature and learning.

Like her parents before her, Joyce Frankland was generous to the cause of education as Dean Nowell had advised. In every clause of her will she associated the names of her parents and of her dead son. To the Master and Fellows of Gonville and Caius College she left her great house in Philips Lane, Aldermanbury, "with the wainscott, glass windows and shelves". The executors were to purchase land and houses, which would produce an income of £103.6.8d. a year, for the founding of twelve scholarships worth 5 marks and six Fellowships worth £7 a year, the students chosen to be called Joyce Frankland's scholars. The scholarships endowed by her mother were increased by thirteen shillings and fourpence. Her executors were to purchase lands and tenements to the clear annual value of £20 for the use of the Master and Fellows of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, "lately founded by the Right Honourable Sir Walter Mildmaye, one of our Sovereign Lady's most Honoured Privy Councillors". The executors purchased Hyde Farm in Balham which, when sold in the nineteenth century for a housing estate added considerably to the endowment¹. To Lincoln College, Oxford, she left £3 to augment by thirteen shillings and fourpence the four scholarships founded by her mother

1. E.S. Shuckburgh, Emmanuel College, p.218.

"which at these dayes is too little to find or maintain them and their books". She goes on to say that if Sir Roger Manwood, executor of her mother's will and founder of the Free School at Sandwich, was to have the nomination to these scholarships "which as I understand he goeth about to get and challenge to have, then my will and mind is that the said schollarships shall have nothing of my gift". To Brasenose, Dean Nowell's old college, she left property in Kensington, the rent charge of certain marshes in Romney and the sum of £500 for the purchase of land. The rents and profits were to be used to augment the stipends of the Principal and Fellows, to provide a dinner on the 5th September, on which day her commemoration was to be kept, and to endow a number of new Fellowships.

Her will then goes on to say how she had heard from her friend Jeffrey Nightingale of Gray's Inn, that Newport, in the County of Essex, was "a great and poor town", and that the inhabitants there had a town house "which both for the convenience and situation thereof is meet for a common school". That is to say, this building lay very near the Church at Newport, an ideal situation in the eyes of most founders to whom religion and education were synonymous. She continues, "For the love I have for learning and to have youth well brought up and instructed in the fear of God, learning and good manners, whereby

they may be good members of the Commonwealth". As with most founders Joyce Frankland's motives were fourfold: moral and religious, political, educational and philanthropic. The religious motive had been the leading one in the foundation of the Chantries and their schools; but in the foundation of the post-Reformation schools superstition gave way to a more rational spirit, the motive no longer being the salvation of the soul of the founder by the chanting of prayers for him but rather the salvation of the children through a more perfect knowledge of God. With some founders, the salvation of the children was equated with the salvation and safety of the state and the political motive, when stated, was the good of the Commonwealth through the realisation of the religious motive. The importance of secular instruction does not appear to have been appreciated by the founders of Elizabethan grammar schools. The secular and the religious were so closely related that they were difficult to separate, and pervading almost all the motives was the philanthropic, the education of poor children, a feature of education at the time and closely related to charity and other humanitarian interests¹.

The majority of schools endowed during the latter

-
1. A.M. Stowe, English Grammar Schools in the time of Elizabeth (N.Y., 1908) p.23.
K. Charlton, Education in Renaissance England, (Routledge, 1965), pp.130.

part of the sixteenth century were supported by annuities or by income from estates. While the Crown favoured annuities, a large number of private individuals left estates to the schools. History has shown that, while the annuities were sufficient to maintain the schools in the sixteenth century, because of the depreciation in the value of money they became insufficient and thereby caused the schools either to close or degenerate into elementary schools.

Joyce Frankland's endowment consisted of two houses in Distaff Lane, London, two small cottages in Hoddesdon, Hertfordshire, and the tithes of Banstead in Surrey, the total income amounting to £23.10.0d. The sixteenth century, which had seen an increase in the number of lay foundations, also saw an increase in the local administration of schools by feoffees. They were chosen chiefly from the middle and upper classes and included yeomen, gentlemen and, in one instance at Tiverton, a Chief Justice of England. The original body of trustees was usually chosen by the founder, with the provision generally made for the enfeoffment of new members, to take the place of those taken away by death or removal from the locality. At Newport, Joyce Frankland had chosen Jeffrey Nightingale, lawyer and personal friend, to be one of the trustees. Jeffrey Nightingale, son of William Nightingale, had married Catherine, daughter of Sir Robert Chester of

Cockin, and lived at Wenden Lofts near Newport. He was admitted to Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1558, and, like many of the sons of the gentry at that time, continued his education at Gray's Inn where he was admitted student in 1567. In 1576 he was called to the Bar and became a Senior Barrister in 1579 and Lent Reader or Lecturer in 1592. From 1592 to 1619 he was Master of the Bench, that is a member of the Governing Body of Gray's Inn. He was one of the first Governors of Charterhouse, founded in 1611 by Thomas Sutton of Littlebury near Newport. He died on February 25th 1620, and lies in the church at Newport. The other trustees, chosen probably on his advice, were John Nightingale, Richard Stanes, John Langham and John Aldriche, alias Beadle, all yeomen of the parish of Newport. Mrs Frankland provided in her will that if two of the trustees died, the others surviving should within three months, choose "five or more honest and substantial inhabitants of the town of Newport". The duties of the trustees included the care and repair of the school, the collecting of rents and maintenance of the trust property and the payment of the master. At some schools provision was made for the safeguarding of the trust, in case any of the feoffees appropriated the land or rents or mismanaged or neglected

the trust. At Whitchurch the feoffees were to present an account of the management of the school once a year at a meeting open to all the inhabitants of the village. No such provision was made at Newport. As we shall see later, the trust was mismanaged in the sixteenth century and during the early part of the seventeenth century a new body of trustees decided that one of their number should be elected clerk, that an Account Book be kept and that a copy of the annual statement be sent to the Court of Quarter Sessions.

Mrs Frankland directed the trustees to erect and maintain a free grammar school for as many of the boys of the parish of Newport as they and Dr Legge should think advisable and "for want of a sufficient number to fill up the number of free scholars by the children of any town or townes". It is clear that "free grammar school" was often qualified in two ways. First, there was regional discrimination so that free tuition was limited to children of local residents. Secondly, various extras could be charged: entrance fees, tuition fees for boys lacking the necessary residential qualification, as at Dedham¹, unofficial offerings, such as 'potation pennies', Christmas boxes and 'cockpennies' at Shrovetide. That only boys were to be admitted was the usual restriction.

1. Founder's Will, 1571.

With but a few exceptions the grammar schools were open to boys and youths alone¹, the age of entry varying between 6 and 9, while the age for leaving varied from 12 to 20. While a school was founded for the boys of the parish in which it was situated, its privileges were sometimes extended. At Halstead², in default of the supply of 43 scholars from the town of Halstead and Colne Engaine, "the sons of poor men who inhabit within 8 miles of Halstead" were to be admitted. At Bardfield³ the free scholars were to consist of the founder's kin, 12 children from Great Bardfield, 4 from Bardfield Saling, 4 from Little Bardfield and 6 from Finchingfield. The master at Elmdon⁴ was to teach boys from Elmdon, Clavering, Chrishall, Wenden Lofts, Over and Manuden. At Felsted⁵ children born on the manor of the founder, Lord Rich, were to be preferred, but those born in the county of Essex were entitled to be admitted. In order to be admitted, the prospective scholar had to be nominated or elected by some person or body of persons. At Dedham and Colchester this was done by the governors and, although not specified in Mrs Frankland's will or in the statutes, it was customary at Newport for the trustees to nominate new scholars.

-
1. Bunbury Statutes 1594.
 2. Founder's Will 1594.
 3. Founder's Will 1584.
 4. Founder's Deed 1559.
 5. Founder's Will 1564.

In some schools, such as Kirkby Stephen¹ and St. Bees², the founder, during his life time, appointed the master; while at Felsted³ the privilege was extended to the founder's heirs. The appointive powers vested in feoffees was the most common method; sometimes, as at Witton⁴, the appointment was to be confirmed by "certain honest men of the Parish". In Elmdon⁵ the master was chosen by the patron of the vicarage, the Vicar of Elmdon, the Parson of Heydon, the Vicar of Chrishall and the Vicar of Wendon Lofts or by three of them. At Newport the feoffees were to elect the master and usher, but the appointment was subject to the approval of the Master of Gonville and Caius College. Some statutes and deeds specify such information as place of birth, age, whether married or single and bodily condition. At Shrewsbury⁶ the master was to be a native of Shropshire; at Chigwell⁷ under 27 years of age; at Bardfield⁸ over 24 and unmarried. The master at Elmdon was required to be in Holy Orders and at Oundle⁹ "hoole of body". Statements of moral qualifications are more frequent though in most cases less specific. Such phrases as the following indicate their general nature:

-
- | | |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Statutes 1566. | 5. Founder's Deed 1559. |
| 2. Statutes 1583. | 6. Indenture 1571. |
| 3. Founder's Will 1564. | 7. Statutes 1622. |
| 4. Statutes 1558. | 8. Founder's Will 1584. |
| | 9. Statutes Car.ii.215. |

"one honest and learned scholler"¹, "of a grave behaviour"², "honest, convenient, meet and able"³. More specific than these moral qualifications are the statements of the religious requirements of candidates. At Colchester the master was to be "of a sound and good religion"; at Bardfield "a godly man"; while at Chigwell Harnet looked for a master "of a sound Religion, neither Puritan nor Papist". The scholastic qualifications are sometimes vague and general. For example, at Bardfield the master was to be "learned"; at Felsted "sufficient in learning". At Colchester however, the qualification is more specifically stated: the master must be a graduate "sufficiently able to instruct and teach in Grammar, Latine and Greeke, both prose and verse". At Newport the master was to be "an honest, discreet and learned man".

After his appointment, the master was not admitted into office until he had been examined and "allowed" by the Bishop of the Diocese in accordance with the Crown's Injunctions of 1559, so that the appointment of all masters was virtually in the hands of the Church. The terms for which the master was elected varied. At Dedham he was elected for life. Generally speaking, he had "perpetual

-
1. Colchester Statutes 1587.
 2. Chigwell Statutes 1622.
 3. Dedham Founder's Will 1571.

continuance", providing he gave no grounds for removal, such as inefficiency or misconduct in office. At Felsted, the master was not to be "a drunkard, whorehunter or lewd in living", while in Chigwell he should be "no tipler, nor haunter of ale-houses, no Puffer of Tobacco". At Dedham the master "on just occasion" was to receive a quarter's warning but was to be discharged immediately for any "heinous or notorious offence". Prolonged absence was another ground for discharge. At Felsted, for example, an absence of 8 days in one quarter meant forfeiture of office.

At Newport the master was to receive a stipend of £20 a year. This was to be paid by the feoffees out of the rents and revenues of the property held in trust by them and from the tithes appropriated to the use of the school. While the master at Newport may have accepted entrance fees and other gifts from his scholars, he did in fact take boarders who probably lived as "tablers" in his house and thus helped to augment his stipend. If an usher were appointed, the master's salary was to be 20 marks (£13.6.8d) and the usher's 20 nobles (£6.13.4d). The usher's salary was usually about £8 a year less than the master's since his qualifications were usually not so high¹. While at Halstead² the Governors of Christ's Hospital were

1. A.M. Stowe. English Grammar Schools in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth. (Col.Uni.N.Y. 1908) p.89.

2. Deed 1594.

appointed visitors to the school, the office of visitor generally seems to have been monopolised by the College and Church. Thus, at Great Chesteford¹, the visitor was the Master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, while at Colchester² the office was held by the Bishop of London. At Newport the school was to be "under the order, government and direction of the Master of Gonville and Caius College" who was to visit the school annually, and "if he finde any disorder, either in the manner of teaching or bringing up of the scholars, he shall have authority to reform the same". Dr. Legge, Master of Gonville and Caius College, was directed to draw up the statutes for the school and "to oppose and try the scholars in their learning at every visitation". If he thought fit, he could ask two, three or more to continue their education at Gonville and Caius College. For those duties he was to be paid £2 at every visitation. The thirty shillings remaining from the profits of the endowment were to be used for repairs to the school.

Mrs Frankland directed, and this was the founder's privilege, that the school be known as the Free School of Newport, founded by Joyce Frankland, daughter of Robert Trappes, Goldsmith, and William Saxie, her son, and that this was to be engraved over the door of the school.

-
1. Will 1592.
 2. Letters Patent. 1584.

This was done and the brass plate, removed from the original school, is now in good repair over the main entrance to the present building and reads:

"The ffree Grammer Schole of Newport founded Anno Domine 1588 by Mistris Joise ffrankland, widow and daughter of Robert Trappes of London, Goldsmith, deceased, and by William Saxie, her sonne."

A provision in her will stated that unless her "devises in trust aforesaid repair and make fit the school house and place a schoolmaster there "within two years of her death, the endowment was to be used by Dr Legge as a gift to the school at Beverley in the East Riding of Yorkshire. However, the school was set up in the Town House a year after Mrs Frankland's death.

Robert Driver of Elmdon, who owned some property in Newport, gave this house for the public good and use of the inhabitants of Newport by deed of gift bearing the date 20th May 1555. Mr Eagle, one of the Charity Commissioners who visited the school, may have seen it for the deed is quoted in the Commissioner's Report of 30th June 1837². This deed cannot now be traced and may have been destroyed later in the nineteenth century with the school records known to have been lost at that time.

-
1. E.R.O. D/ABW. 12/77.
 2. CHAR.COM. REP.xxxii, pt.1, pp.798-802.

APPENDIX AGRAMMAR SCHOOLS IN ESSEX IN 1600BARDFIELD.

1592. Wm. Bendlowes, founder.

Master John Clayton B.A. St.Cath.Sub. 6.9.01.DL/C 348.115.

BOCKING.

1392. Dorewards Chantry.

Chantry Cert. xix. 8.

1547, Master John Kempe.

BRAINTREE.

1364. St. John's Chantry.

Chantry. Cert. xix.10.

Master 1548 John Holmested

1591 John Robinson

1626 Martin Holbeach

Scholars

Barth.Andrews. Jesus C.1570

John Fennyng G. & C. 156

Matthew Everarde " 1570

Wm.Bodell. Emman. 159

BRENTWOOD.

1558. Founder: Sir Anthony Browne.

Masters G. Otway, M.A.

1570 John Greenwood

1626 Jeremy Plumtre

Scholars

John Peter G. & C. 1570

Chris.Davie " 158

John Borde " 158

John Clark " 1600

CHESTERFORD.

1514. Wm. Holden's Chantry.

Chantry Cert. xiv.40

Master 1548 John Crasten.

CHELMSFORD

1375. 1. Sir John Mountney's Guild.	John Dee. Trinity	
2. Corpus Christi Guild.	Philomen Holland. Trin.	
1548. Peter Wyleigh. M.A.	Wm. Taylor. Christ's	1571
Thos. Eve	Rob. D'Arcy	1595
1594. Richard Bradway.		

COGGESHALL.

1392 Chantry.

Chantry Cert. xix.5.

Masters. 1548 Thomas Francis
1588 Laurence Newman

Scholars

John Jegan. Queens' 1567

COLCHESTER

1539. Henry 8th Guild.

Masters. Thos. Lovell 1574

Edw. Watson, M.A. 1583
Sam. Harsnett 1586
Wm. Bentley 1588
Wm. Kempe Peterhouse 1598
Wm. Dugard S. Sussex 1637

Scholars

Tobias Holland 1559
Edmund Arrabastar 1564
Robt. Churcher 1566
Robt. Cook 1567
Adam Northey 1568/9
Robt. Lewes 1578
George Sayer 1579
John Wadder 1579/80
Wm. Bursarde 1580
Richard Collett 1585
Henry Baldwin 1585
Wm. Hill 1592

DEDHAM

1571. Dame Joan Clarke. Will. Scho: John D'Arcye, G & C. 1585

1571. Wm. Littlebury. Endowment.

1575. School incorporated and opened.

Masters. 1575 Philip Hare, M.A.

1588 Wm. Bentley, M.A. Clare Hall.

1588 Arthur Gale, M.A.

1599 Wm. Pamplyn, M.A.

1599 Rich. Humphrey, M.A.

EARLS COLNE

1519. Rev. Chris. Swallow, Scho: Bartholemew Church
 Founder. (under Stockbridge)
 John Stockbridge, M.A. G & C 1601

ELSENHAY

Master. Dr. Tillingast, c.1585 Scho: Thos. Batley, Christ's 1581
 Wm. Batho 1585

ELMDON

1559. Thos. Crawley, Founder. Scho: Wm. Elryngton G & C 1562/3
 John Batley " 1564/5
 John Ballard " 1569/70
 Thos. Baker " 1569/70
 Rich. Baker " 1573

FELSTED

1555. Lord Rich's Chantry

1564. Free School by Deed

Masters. Mr. Dabney 1566/7.

John Berryman, St. John's. 1576

Henry Greenwood, M.A. St. John's.

George Manning

FINCHINGFIELD

Trinity Guild

1548. Master. William Atkinson.

FOXEARHScholar:

John Looder. Clare Hall. 1578

GOSFIELD

1440. Thomas Rolfe Chantry

Chantry. Cert. XIX.41.

Master.

Scholars:

1548. John Hornesey

Abram Copwoode G & C. 1564

Edm. Wentworth, Christ's 1581

GREAT BADDOW

1392. 1. Coggeshall Chantry

2. Kille Chantry

Chantry Cert. XIX.26

Masters. 1. Wm. Knightsbridge

2. Ralph More, Grammar School

HALSTEAD

1573. Wm. Martin Deed

1590. Dame Mary Ramsey's gift to
Christ's HospitalMaster. Rev. Francis Whiston 1594-1627. Scholar:Henry Rokewoode
G & C 1578/9HARLOW

1324. John Staunton's Chantry

Master. 1548 Wm. ButlerHORNCHURCH

Trinity Guild

Chantry Cert. XIX.19

Master. 1548 Robert YerelandeHUTTONMaster. Mr. Crosbie c.1580 Scho: Stephen Vaughan G & C. 1580

Henry Vaughan " 1580

LANGHAM

1589. Lettice Dyke. Founder.

LITTLE BIRCHScho: Thos. Perrin G & C. 1579MALDON

1388. Fraternity of the Assumption of the Virgin

Chantry Cert. XIX.31

ScholarsMasters 1547 Reynold Legge John Sheereman G & C. 1567

Desborough c.1601 Rbt. Sharpe, Christ's 1567

Rich. Twedy, G & C. 1572

John Brampton 1598

Thos. Whitney 1601

SAFFRON WALDEN

1514. Guild of the Blessed Trinity
 1545. Chantry Commission, Master. Mr. Avis
 1548. Continuation Warrant. Master. Chris. Bland, d. 1552.
 1549. Feb. 18th. Incorporated in Town Charter
 to c 1607 John Desborough

<u>Scho:</u> Thos. Bridge	1567/8
John Shuckforth	1568
Allen Chapman	1568
Sam. Northcote	1571
Thos. Wennam	1572
Edw. Birch Jesus C.	1573
Thos. Hanchett	1575
Francis Hancock	1577

STANSTED MOUNTFITCHET

1584. Master. Mr. Hales Scho: Wm. Batho, father Rector there

STEEPLE BUMPSTEAD

1592.

THAXTED

1480. St. John the Baptist Guild

Chantry Cert. XIX.

1556 Incorporated in Town Charter

Master.

Scho:

1548. John Holder. William Alleyne. Christ's 1570

WETHERSFIELD

1585

Scho:Master. Mr Rogers c.1584

Alblastar Wentworth G & C 1584

Joseph Mead " 1586

D.N.B.xxxvii. p.178

WRITTLE

1392. Savall Bromfeldes Chantry.

Chantry.Cert. xix.4.

Master. 1548. Richard Cowple.WALTHAMSTOW

1541. Sir George Monoux, Founder.

Chantry Cert. xix. 48

Master. 1548. John Hodgeson.

APPENDIX BTHE ARMS OF JOYCE FRANKLAND

All children of an armiger inherit the paternal coat of arms.

The sons use a shield, the daughters a lozenge.

The Frankland Arms were confirmed and a crest granted in 1568 to William Frankland of Rye, Hertfordshire.

Azure, a dolphin embowed, or on a chief of the Second a pigeon of the first, beak and legs gules, Collared argent, between two saltires couped also gules.

The Arms recorded at the visitation of 1568 to Robert Trappes, father of Joyce Frankland are:-

Quarterly 1 and 4, Argent, three caltraps sable: 2 and 3 Azure, a chevron between three crosses pattee or.

Those shown in the 2nd and 3rd quarterings are the arms of a family of Berkley, which Robert Trappes must have been entitled to quarter, though the Trappes pedigree does not show a Berkley marriage.

CHAPTER II1588 - 1704.1. The Statutes and the Curriculum

The original statutes drawn up by Dr Legge on March 23rd 1588/9 cannot be traced. Thomas Leigh, Master of Bishop's Stortford School and Wase's Correspondent, wrote in 1673 that he had seen the statutes in the school at Newport "but cannot at present retrieve"¹. Dr Elton, in his report of 1867², found the school being conducted according to the rules drawn up in 1854 by the visitor, Dr Chapman. However, in the Library at Gonville and Caius College there is a copy of Dr Legge's Statutes³ dated 1662. The document is addressed as follows:

"These, the right worshipfull Dr Leggs Orders ffor Doctour Brady, Master of Caius College in Cambridge for the present at Swafeham Market in Norff."

The writer then addresses Dr Brady and states that he had been informed by Doctor Edwards "of your desires and good will concerning the statutes and orders of this schoole and have thought it my duty to give you a full satisfaction about it. I have faithfully extracted word by word not only the orders but the proemium,

1. Wase MS., Vol.iii, 200. Bod.Lib.Appendix C.
2. End.Sch.Inq.Com.Rep.xiii, pc.xi, 74.
3. MS. 714A/5709.

40. *Pedagogus* cum aliquid remittendum videbitur de Contentione studiorum otiumque mediocriter indulgendum (quod interdum erit necessario) animi nimirum relaxandi, et ingenij acutiendi causa, honesto Lusu qualis est in Curia saculis de arcu se oblectante.
41. aleas talos dyces quaeque sunt ex eorum numero indigna homine ingenio, ludendi gratia fugiunt.
42. Nunquam nisi quarto hebdomadae die, quem Anglice Thursday, appellamus, idque post meridiem, otij quod diximus Conceditor.
43. Diebus festis omnes suis sublellij in templo collocati precibus publicis intersante, sacras Conciones, quaeque ex sacris scripturis Pronunciantur Lectiones attente & cum summa testificatione pietatis audiunt.
44. Qui vel in templo vel in publico non modesto se gesserit flagris Ceditor.
45. *Pedagogus* Censores duos Criminibus notandis praeficit.
46. Tertium deinde aliquem, qui Censorem observet Diligentiam et de Criminibus ab illis vel non animadvertis vel Consulto praetermissis referat ad praepceptorem; eam subiicito.
47. Si quid puerorum lascivia deiectum fractum collitum, ruptum fuerit, id parentes suis ingentis restituunt.
48. Qui ante meridiem abfuerit, post prandium absentiam eius ad praepceptorem Explorator aliquis. Deferto, si post meridiem abfuerit, causam postridie mane dicito.
49. *Pedagogus* solum, sublellia cum pueri vesperi abierunt, Scopis purgato aranearum telas, pulverem et si quid praeterea sordium erit auferto, Nisi hypodidascalus quo modo prius constitutum est post hac decernatur cuius fidei cura illi purgandi, tum demandetur

Thomas Legge

everything according to the originall that I have."

We know from Wase that Dr Edwards, then Master of the School, was residing in Cambridge in 1673, "by reason of his blindnesse and infirmity and leaves ye care of yr^e school to a substitute". This substitute may possibly have made this copy of Dr Legge's Statutes. If so, he was evidently on good terms with Dr Brady, or well known to him, for he signs this introductory letter Puteanus, the pen name of Henry de Puy (1544-1646), Professor of Rhetoric at Milan.

In his introduction to the Statutes Dr Legge begins:- Thomas Legge, Doctor of Law, Warden or Master of Gonville and Caius College in Cambridge, to the Master of the Free Grammar School lately founded by the most excellent Lady, Joyce Frankland, Gentlewoman, and William Saxey, her son, in the village of Newport in the County of Essex, Greeting.

When lately that very excellent Lady Joyce Frankland, whose Piety can never be sufficiently commended, was about to found a Grammar School at their expense in the village of Newport and entrusted to me, Thomas Legge, Warden or Master of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, and to my successors, or Wardens, or Master, that we should give to this their School Laws and Statutes by which that small Province, tho' not of little moment,

should be governed, I could not refuse the handsome request of that most excellent Lady, both because I always was very much indebted to her on many accounts and because nothing could be more beneficial to posterity than the proper management of the school. I have therefore in these writings drawn up laws and precepts for you, which I have hastily collected, to the well ordering of the school, whereby you may make the more successful progress in Literature and Morals, reserving always to myself and my successors as before mentioned, if it should seem necessary to any of us, the power of altering or correcting them, agreeable to the last will of the aforesaid Foundress, though these our Institutions are such as may naturally occur and I know not whether they may not be better from those, which we may make use of to give a relish for Literature, and to form the morals, yet you ought not rashly to condemn my integrity, if in any manner I should at present overburthen this your rising school in its infancy with too many Precepts. In the meantime I promise that hereafter I will do my utmost endeavour to lay down such Rules for the School, as may redound to its ornament, by which means the tender minds may be prepared to imbibe the seeds of literature and virtue, to the great expectation of the Commonwealth and to your no small advantage.

Given at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, on the
23rd March, 1588.

It is directed:

In the firstplace that the Master be a Good Man
and that he teach those committed to his care
with Diligence, that he likewise instil good
manners as well as learning.
That he refrain from gaming and drinking.
That he should not engage in any public office
or private business which may divert his
attention from the school.

Some school statutes were more specific about
the Master's qualifications. At Chigwell¹ he must "be a
graduate of the Universities, not under twenty-seven
years of age, a man skilful in the Greek and Latin
tongues, a good Poet." At Dedham², and at Colchester³
too, "he shal be a Master of Arts, sufficiently able to
teach in Grammar, Latine and Greek, both in prose and
verse." No religious qualification was prescribed, as
was stated at Elmdon⁴ where the master was to be in Holy
Orders. However, the moral qualifications were often
included in school deeds and statutes. Harsnett looked
for a man "of good religion, neither Papist nor Puritan,
of a grave behaviour, no tipler nor haunter of alehouses,
no puffer of Tobacco." In Brentwood⁵ the master was not
"by extraordinary or unnecessary expenses in apparel or

1. Statutes 1629.
2. Statutes 1575.
3. Statutes 1587.

4. Deed 1559.
5. Statutes 1622.

otherwise to become an infamy to the school and an evil example to the scholars." That the master should not engage in any public office or private businesses indicated the growing tendency, at that time, for teaching to be a sufficient profession. In Colchester and Chigwell too, the master was to accept no benefice or cure; otherwise a new master was to be appointed within six weeks of "knowledge had thereof". Having been appointed by the Trustees at Newport and approved by the Master of Gonville and Caius College, the master would be admitted into office when he had also been examined and "allowed" by the Bishop, in accordance with Cardinal Pole's Convocation Article of 1557/8 whereby "no man shall take upon him to teach but such as shall be allowed by the ordinary and found meet as well for his learning and dexterity of teaching as for sober and honest conversation and also for right understanding of God's true religion." The prescribed use of a uniform grammar, and the close supervision of all schoolmasters, indicated the concern of the central authority to tighten its grip on education in its struggle against the catholic menace, and since many schoolmasters being appointed at this time were not clergymen, such appointments were closely scrutinised and, as occurred at Aldenham in 1573, subject to revision.

That he shall not exact by way of stipend more than what is allowed, but what is given him as a gratuity he may honestly accept.

That when the number of scholars is so much increased that the master alone is not equal to the task, by the leave and consent of the Warden and Master of Gonville and Caius College, according to the last Will of Joyce Frankland, an usher may be appointed to teach under the Authority of the Master.

According to Mrs Frankland's Will, the Master was to receive a stipend of £20 a year out of the rents and profits of the endowment, which, according to Stowe¹, was more than the national average of £10. At Dedham and Felsted² the master was to receive £20 a year, while at Chigwell Harsnett also provided the master with a house. Newport was to be a free school, that is no fees were charged, but the master could augment his salary. The most common method was to charge admission or entrance fees. At Saffron Walden³ 4d was charged 'for wryting in his name', while at Dedham the boys paid 12d. Other kinds of levy included potation penny, cock penny and the profits from the sale of pens, ink and paper. Although boarding is not mentioned in the statutes at Newport, the master did take in scholars from many parts of Essex and the eastern counties from the inception of the school. This was usually done with the consent of the trustees and

-
1. A.M. Stowe, English Grammar Schools in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, (Col. Uni. N.Y. 1908) P. 89.
 2. Deed 1564.
 3. Charter 1549.

the fees were arranged by private treaty with the parents. The "quarterages" he received at Lady Day, Midsummer, Michaelmas and Christmas would make a welcome addition to his stipend. While, at Newport, the master was expected to teach fifty boys, William Littlebury at Dedham had stipulated that "twenty is sufficient for one man to teach well" and that an usher was to be appointed when this number was exceeded. Some school deeds and statutes stipulated the usher's qualifications. At Halstead¹ he was to "be learned in Latin and can write a good secretary's hand", while at Chigwell he should be able to "write fair secretary and Roman hands and be skilful in cyphering and casting accounts."

That their number shall be fifty.
 That the children of paupers shall be first admitted in this number if they are not less capable of instruction and shall be sufficiently prepared in the rudiments of education. That those shall be entirely excluded who can neither read nor write. That the master shall register the name and day of admission of every boy. That the master shew equal respect to rich and poor and pay the same attention to teaching both.
 That the master shall absolutely expell those block-heads who have neither parts nor ingenuity after a year's trial.

At Newport the children of the poor were to be given priority of admission, but, as Mrs Simon² has pointed out, the grammar schools were largely out of reach of the

-
1. Deed 1573.
 2. J.Simon, Education and Society in Tudor England, (C.U.P., 1966). p.370.

labourer earning his 3d a day and the poor husbandman "who will not spare their children to learne if they can but finde them employment about their domestick or rureall affairs, whereby they may save a penny"¹. The number of scholars equates with the national average of between 40 and 60 scholars and although the age of admission is not stated, this was usually between 6 and 9. In Essex schools numbers varied between eighty at Felsted and thirty scholars at Earls Colne. Sometimes the catchment area for the scholars was defined. At Felsted male children born in Essex, preference being given to those born in any of Lord Rich's manors, were to be admitted. At Brentwood boys of the founder's 'kin or counsinry' in South Weald, or within three miles of the school, were given priority. At Earls Colne there existed a curious situation, for the master was to teach three-score boys in Earls Colne for three years and then move to Coggeshall to instruct boys there for the next three years. At Newport the scholars were to come from Newport and if there were not sufficient boys in the village the numbers were to be made up from the surrounding villages. In a few schools the boys were expected to have had some grounding in Latin. In St. Albans², for example, they were examined before admission to determine whether they had mastered "their accidence

1. J.Brinsley, Ludus Literarius, (U.Liv.P. 1966) p.370.
 2. Statutes 1570.

without boke". Generally speaking the ability to read and write was sufficient, although at Colchester the written and printed hand are specified. At Colchester free scholars were preferred "according to their capacity for learning". At Dedham twenty of the poorest men's children were chosen "that be apt and mete to receive learning", the children to be "placed and displaced without affection" by the Vicar and four honest men. In order to be admitted, a boy usually had to be nominated by some person or body of persons. At Newport this was done by the Trustees. The statute enjoining the master to treat rich and poor alike is interesting, for, as Mulcaster said, the Commonwealth must give scope for ability in whatever class it may be found¹.

That the master shall open school at 6 o'clock in the morning, that he shall diligently attend to the task of teaching till eleven, that he shall return at one in the afternoon and remain till five and that he shall spend all the time he is present in instructing, reading and cultivating the children's morals.

That they should have no Holy Day but on the fourth day which in English we call Thursday and that in the afternoon.

That on Sunday and Holy Days he shall be in school until 3 o'clock.

If an Usher is appointed, the master shall be in school at 7 o'clock in the morning and shall not leave it till after 10, except for half an hour, that the Usher shall come in at 6 and shall diligently attend his task of teaching till 11 and both shall return at 1.

1. A. Mulcaster, Educational Writings, (MacMillan 1903) p.23.

That the master shall have the liberty of going out at half-past four but the usher shall stay till five.

The school year, generally speaking, contained on average from forty to forty-four weeks, each 'week' consisting of six days. There were three vacations, at Christmas, Easter and an extended break in August so that the boys could help during the harvest. There was, however, a considerable number of festival days and half-holidays although this did not always mean a release from work, since on some occasions the boys were expected to attend church. At Newport the school day followed the general pattern being an hour longer in the summer, that is from March 1st to October 20th. The morning session ended at 11 and the scholars re-assembled at 1 p.m.

That when it shall seem good to give up some time from the application of study and to indulge in moderate recreation, which sometimes will be necessary for the sake of relieving the mind and sharpening the understanding, they shall be amused with innocent diversions such as running, in throwing darts and the bow.

Dr Legge seems to have been aware of the long hours of study and thus made some provision for recreation. This provision can be seen too in Colchester and at Dedham where the parents were to provide "bows, shafts, shooting gloves and bracers and all things necessary to exercise shooting."

That the master shall punish clamours, quarrels, noise, thefts, lies, obscene words and the impertinence of those who do not keep their places. That whosoever does not behave modestly in Church or in public shall be beaten with stripes. The master shall appoint two monitors who will report their faults. That he shall privately appoint some third person who shall watch the monitors and repeat to the master those faults which they do not take notice of or designedly overlook.

The discipline was harsh, since it reflected the violence of personal life in Tudor times and also found a new sanction in the Calvinistic insistence on the essential depravity of men. The content of the curriculum was not such as to arouse the scholar's interest and recourse had therefore to be made to various forms of encouragement. At Crediton¹ prizes were offered to the scholars, and at St. Bees² the master appealed to the sense of pride and ambition of the pupils. The strongest appeal, however, was to fear. Harsnett, at Chigwell, with some humanity had insisted that three stripes only were to be administered at one time and that no scholar was to be struck on head or cheek. At Newport, too, the master was advised to be moderate in his punishment. Monitors were often used to help in the discipline of the school, as in Colchester where they were to "visit the duties, manners, behaviour and conditions of the scholars as well in the schools as in the streets". But only rarely do we find instances

-
1. Founder's Will. 1599.
 2. Statutes 1583.

where the monitors were also under surveillance. But harsh though the discipline was, it was the means to the great end in education, the development of a strong moral character.

That they shall not play at Hazard, Dice, Quoits or anything of that kind unbecoming an ingenious young man.

At Brentwood the scholars were forbidden to play tables, cards, dice or to dance at any time out of Christmas and to respect their patron, master and guardians. This concern for morals and for manners, "the cappe courtesie" of the Brentwood rules, was taught side by side with grammar. At the beginning of the Brevissima Institutio the authorised Latin Grammar, was the Carmen de Moribus in which Lily addresses all who are learning Latin. This Carmen is an epitome of manners, in which the scholars were advised on such matters as correct behaviour in various social situations.

That no one shall come with his hair uncombed, with his hands and face unwashed, with dirty shoes or torn stockings, or with his clothes in a slovenly manner.

That the master shall take care that the floor and seats are swept when the boys are gone in the evening and that cobwebs, dust and whatever filth there is be taken away, unless an usher be hereafter appointed, to whose care this business of cleaning may be entrusted.

Because of the risk of infection, most statutes include rules about cleanliness. In Brentwood any scholar

who had "the great pocks, small pocks, running sore or any other deseases" was to be expelled immediately. It is unusual to find a statute concerning the cleaning of the school. At St. Paul's this was done by one of the boys who was paid out of the admission fees. The master at Newport would no doubt have delegated the task to one of his scholars.

That if any person is absent before dinner, some one of the monitors shall carry his absence to the Preceptor and if he is absent after dinner, he shall tell the reason the next morning. That the master shall absolutely expell any of the scholars that shall absent themselves after two admonitions, unless in case of severe illness.

The question of regular attendance seems to have been a serious one. Spondeus¹, commenting on this, said that he had been troubled by the absence of scholars "when some of them are away two or three days in a weeke and sometimes a moneth". Penalties varied from fines to expulsion. At Sandwich a scholar absent from school for any reason other than sickness, and without the consent of the master, was fined a penny for every day's absence, while at Kirkby Stephen, Merchant Taylors and many other schools, the scholar was expelled if he were absent for a prolonged period.

1. J.Brinsley, Ludus Literarius, (V.Liv.P., 1907) p.304.

That all the scholars shall go to prayers at half-past six in the morning and being in a proper attitude shall offer up humble supplications to Almighty God and the same shall be done with like reverence in the evening.

That on Festivals they shall go to Church and each in his proper place shall attentively and devoutly hear the Prayers and Sermons and whatever other lectures are given out of the Scriptures.

Closely united with the conception of moral discipline was that of religious training. The attitude of the state towards this was very definite, insisting that the scholars spend some time at Divine Service on Sundays and Holy Days. The Church, too, was no less definite, for in their visitations bishops were to enquire into the religious condition of masters and scholars. During the post-Reformation period founders went further than the inclusion of such phrases as "godly behaviour" and "virtue in learning" and began to prescribe regular attendance at the Parish Church and the saying of daily prayers. At Colchester, these were the Lord's Prayer, the Confession, the Creed and the Ten Commandments. On Sunday and Saints' days, morning and evening, the masters and scholars were to attend "the whole time of Common Prayer" at "the church where the Sermon is made, while the master was to read once a week "Mr Nowell's Catchisme". It was customary for the scholars to meet at the school on Sunday morning and to proceed together to the Parish Church. In Chigwell they went "two and two in a rank" and sat in a gallery erected for them by

Archbishop Harsnett. The scholars were encouraged to listen intently to the sermon and were usually examined on this the next day.

That nothing shall be taught but the rudiments of Grammar and the knowledge of the Latin, Greek and Hebrew languages.

That the boys shall not read inelegant authors or obscene Poets, because the integrity of their morals and the elegance of the Latin language should not be corrupted.

That the boys should constantly talk in Latin.

While some statutes are vague and general and offer a curriculum of "good literature" or "godly discipline" others are very definite in their instructions. The scholars at Chigwell were to be "trained up in the vulgar Grammar, commonly called Lilly's Grammar, and no other; and in Cleonard's Grammar for the Greek Tongue for phrase and style." The master was to "infuse no other into them, save Tully and Carmen; for Poets he is to read the ancient Greek and Latin poets, no novelties nor conceited modern writers." At Colchester, too, the "King's Grammar" was to be used and the master was "to have a care that he train up his schollars as well and speak good and pure Latine as he speak quicquid in buccam venerit, lest the custom of speaking false Latin in the young years draw them from pure and good Latine." At Newport as in all grammar schools, Latin Grammar was to be the main business of the day with the aim of teaching the scholars to write

and speak the best Latin, to read and write Greek, and to a less extent Hebrew, and to season them in the Bible and the doctrines of the Church of England. This, at least in theory, was the goal every master presented to his pupils. During the second half of the sixteenth century, the text books, classical authors and general teaching methods best calculated to serve this aim had become more or less standardised, so that grammar schools exhibited a characteristic routine. The usher's role was to train the younger boys in Latin Grammar; the master then practised the older boys in the translation of authors and in the composition of themes, epistles and orations, introducing them to Greek and perhaps a little Hebrew and giving them, in Hoole's words, "some skill in oratory and poetry and matters of humanity."

That the Preceptors shall not deliver all those things which are to be taught at the same time or obscurely, but by degrees, first illustrating them with many examples.
 That they should never proceed to a new subject till the former be thoroughly understood.
 That they shall daily get by heart those things which are judged proper by their Preceptors and rehearse them at convenient stated times.
 That on every sixth day and on Sundays nothing be read but what they have learned on the proceeding days, of which let the scholars give an account in short declaration and should they afterwards make any comments let them be communicated to the master.

In the first form the beginners would use Lily's Latin Grammar and from the first part, The Short Introduction

which was in English, would learn the rules of nouns and verbs by reading and repetition. Brinsley himself advocated this method of repetition and committing to heart. The difficulty, as Hoole pointed out, was that the boys were being asked to learn grammar before they had accumulated a vocabulary of Latin words and phrases. Dr Legge did not specify any text book, such as the *Sententiae Pueriles* which would do this, yet he did include in the statutes a list of words to be learned.

That those words which describe the parts of the human body be learned first, then the names of diseases, sicknesses, virtues, vices, herbs, fruits and trees and afterwards that the master proceed to things more known or familiar.

That the master, every afternoon, a little before the boys leave school, shall give three Latin lessons to be explained in English and that the boys shall shew them up the next day.

That they shall translate into English their lessons the next day that they shall submit them so translated to their Preceptor that they shall immediately correct their faults.

That no-one shall go out upon any occasion without first rendering into English three Latin words and giving them up to the Master and repeating them, when returned to him in the middle of the school.

In the second form "the making of Latins" or written composition was introduced. Brinsley¹ described in his *Ludus Literarius* how the scholars were given "vulgars", or English devised by the teacher, which were to

1. Op.Cit. p.50

be translated into Latin and corrected immediately. The pupils were then rebuked sharply for any faults.

That half an hour before they go to dinner or supper they shall learn by disputation the Declensions of Nouns and their cases, the conjugation of Verbs, Tenses and Moods or let them repeat Proverbs, old sayings, sentences and verses alternately, and that without noise and confusion.

That these Disputations shall end as soon as the clock strikes, that he who hath excelled his school-fellows shall take his place as a reward and shall keep it as long as his industry exceeds that of others.

Although the number of scholars was small, the age range was extensive so that the boys were arranged in forms to facilitate teaching. It was common practice for each form to occupy two benches so that they faced each other for mutual questioning and cross-examining, and this enabled the master, with or without an usher to supervise all forms¹. The pride of each school of repute in the seventeenth century was the thoroughness with which the boys could speak Latin and they were therefore encouraged to speak in Latin at every opportunity.

That he shall leave this school after five years and be sent to Cambridge or to some other profession for improvement.

The boys who survived this stern regimen were then prepared for the university and we are able to see

1. C. Hoole, A New Discovery. (U.Liv.P., 1913), p.247.

the kind of work they did in an exercise book¹ which has survived from the school. This exercise book contains a series of orations, declamations, verses and letters written at Saffron Walden School and at Newport between 1671 and 1686. The letters are written from Walden. The declamations and orations are headed in the same hand throughout, those on December 18th, 1673, from Walden, the remainder from Newport. The handwriting was most probably that of Henry Rix, master at Walden until 1674 when he took over the school at Newport.

Writing Latin verses was always an important part of the scholar's work. In some schools this was required in the statutes, as at Sevenoaks and Charterhouse, and at Westminster where the boys were to write verses on alternate days. "Full of difficultie", said Brinsley, who recommended that the boys read Vergil and Ovid, noting their poetical phrases and rules of versifying. Hoole also recommended reading Latin poetry which would print on the minds of the scholars a lively pattern of hexameters and pentameters. In our exercise book there are nine poems, two written by Maurice Glanville, one by Thomas Carter and the remainder by Edward Bullock who later became a Member of Parliament representing Colchester. One poem written by Maurice Glanville, "Gertum Voto Pete Finem"², is typical of

1. Camb.U.Lib., MS.6262, See also Appendix D.

2. Camb.U.Lib. MS. 6262. fol.218. See Plate VII & Appendix E.

the moral themes which were chosen by the master. There are two poems written in the vernacular, one by Henry Rix, son of the master. It is an epitaph¹ written on the death of John Burrowes, one of the scholars. The poem is written in heroic couplets in the style of Dryden, is rather weak in scansion, but sincere and moving, and with the flavour of Puritanism throughout.

A Funeral Elegy on the death of my most loving
friend Mr John Burrowes.
Stay Oh pilgrim under this stone doth lie,
The learned dust of real Pietie.
Which thus bespeakes you as one from the dead,
From whom all vain thoughts of this world are fled.
This lesson learn from me that am asleep.
Faith with thy God and truth with men to keep.
So shall thou rest in an eternal bliss,
The Beatificke vision shall not miss
Drunkenness, venery and cursed oaths.
And all such other vices of the time,
I look on them, as most destructive crimes,
Destruction to the soul, that better part
Which few consider till they feel the smart
and pains of Hell, from whence they cannot returne.
But must for ever in the Lake of Fire burne.
From God's commands turn not away thy face
And Thou'lt escape Hell's torments by God's grace.
Follow the example of the Saints in Light,
So shall thou avoid an eternal night.
If to the merits of God's Christ you trust,
When you have done your duty and are just.

After the writing of letters and verses came the preparation of themes, which were usually political or moral. The object was to inculcate in the scholars a love of virtue and a hatred of vice. The boys were prepared for

1. Camb.U.Lib. MS.6262. fol. 211.

Præstat impium esse, quàm inopem

{ Viri verò Apollinaros! }
 { Minorvalos filioli! — }

Alexander (ut aiunt) illo magnus, cum in causis (præsertim capitalibus) cognoscendis se Iudicem præberet, sinistra manum aurem dextram ocludobat, hoc gestu significans se alteram quidem aurem præbere adori, alteram verò integram asservare se; nec è usq; velle sententiam ferre, dum suam singuli causam agissent. Bono igitur sum animo, & vos humanissimi mi Auditoros, Iudicos gravissimi, alteram mihi aurem asservaturos esse. Et tu, Antagonista mi, noli cantare triumphum, prius quàm viceris, victorem à victo superari sæpè videmus; utcumq; corinas tuas copias in aciem disposuisti; tuas tamen fatales probatiunculas, uno veritatis esse, volut gladio Delphico, discocabo. Quis enim, quis (inquam) vorfipelli huic Crocodilo fidem adunxit, qui quamvis tanto divitiarum studio tenetur, ut opphonda cupiditatis gratiâ, nihil sibi non licere putet; vobis tamen persuasum iri velit, quod præstat Iro pauperiorom, quàm multis flagitiis oportum esse. Rationem hujus siquis indagaverit,

ORATION BY HENRY RIX, MARCH 1686

(CAMB. U. LIB. Add. 6262 fo. 99.)

this exercise by the reading of the *Sententiae Pueriles*, while Brinsley recommended Erasmus's *Adagia* as a rich storehouse of classical phrases. In the Newport exercise book there are several examples of themes composed by the scholars; "Gold Before Liberty", "Better a Soldier than a Ploughman" and "Contentment with one's lot brings the surest Happiness" are typical of the exercises composed by the scholars at this time. One of the most powerful, because of its topicality, was given by Edward Bullock on the 17th December, 1678, "On the Papist Plot"¹. In the exordium Bullock reminds his audience of the plot against Charles and in the narratio he outlines the circumstances more fully, continuing into the confirmatio and putting forward proofs which condemn the Pope who was accused of instigating the plot. In the confutatio Bullock anticipates possible arguments, asks a series of rhetorical questions and in his conclusion cites the case of Bishop Bonner who, despite his crimes during Mary's reign, was allowed to live peacefully in England on Elizabeth's accession. This proved, says Bullock, that one religion was magnanimous while the other belonged 'tò the devil'.

One of the supreme tests was to compose and deliver an oration. Some school statutes specified that this should be done. For example at Durham² the master

1. MS.6262.fol.50.v. See Appendix F.
2. Statutes. 1593.

Certum voto posto firmum.

*Ne in tuis votis sis avarus unquam
Sed modicum ~~opto~~ certum voto semper illis
Quae cupis, si sint tibi multa ne tu
Amplius optos.*

*Spes avara dilacerare nonno
Hos voluit? qui multa tenent caetero
Tum putant multis, modus haec sit ullus
Si sit avarus.*

*Est veri qui Hydrops laborat instar
Qui sitit, quamvis bibat ipsa saepe
Sic opes semper sibi multa querens
Seroat avarus.*

*Comparos illum licet ad canemque,
Qui jacet mandra, nec habebit ullum
Pulchre otios fenum, nec equum sinit, quod
Invidus ipse est.*

*Di sibi multas et opes dederunt,
Indiget vero arte sua frondi
Continet gazas sua cista magna
Semper amenas.*

*Curat hic illas quasi propriae sunt,
Utiturq; illis, quasi pertinebant
Ad virum externum, quia nullus usus
Contigit illi.*

*In virum nullem bonus est avarus,
Possimus verum sibi semper est is,
Quod se ipsum tempus in omnes torquet
Ut sit opimus.*

Mauritius Glanville.

VERSE BY MAURICE GLANVILLE

(CAMB. U. LIB. ADD. 6262. fo. 218.)

"shall teach the scholars to frame and make an oration according to the precepts of rhetoric and thus the schoolmaster shall propound a theme or argument which shall have two parties and two scholars shall be appointed and shall pronounce by heart their orations publicly in face of the school". In the Newport exercise book there are a series of orations. Several include an Oratio Moderatoria which 'determined' between the negative and the affirmative. Most of the speeches belong to the category of suasoriae, or rhetorical exercises, which go back in educational tradition to the Elder Seneca. The titles are traditional, for example "Ulysses deserved Achilles' armour more than Ajax" and "It is better to bemoan the human lot with Heraclitus than deride it with Democritus". The style and material are wholly derivative, closely modelled on the best classical Latin authors of whom Cicero had, as always, the greatest influence.

Two of the best constructed speeches were written by George Abbott and Henry Rix in their discussion "Better a Rogue than a Pauper"¹. Their speeches indicated that they had read widely in Latin and they used several Greek quotations, one from Hesiod. Not only is the style classical but whole phrases are borrowed from classical authors and when, for example, Rix speaks of his own day and age, it is only after talking about Croesus, Midas and

1. MS. 6262. fol.99 Appendix 9.

Irish hant.

224

33213213210 / 56016012323 / 33213 / 45656 /
33213 / 45656 / 33213 / 45653 — D.C.

H_

566112323 / 23221321 / 566112323

Numerical notation

(Cam.uni.Lib. ADD.6262. fo.221)

Crassus.

In another interesting topical dispute "In Praise of the Private over the Public School"¹, Samuel Aylmer, defending the Public Schools, puts forward the argument that since the best teachers are found in those schools so are the best scholars, who were outstanding at the Universities because of their greater knowledge of Latin. He claimed that since it was such an honour to be educated at a Public School there was greater competition to get in. Discipline was severe but this was compensated for by the fact that this severe regime produced far more boys for the Universities. He praised the Public Schools for the way the boys behaved towards their elders, their good manners being an example to all boys. In conclusion he also claimed that the boys educated in the Public Schools gained a certain confidence, which was an excellent preparation for life.

Opposing him, Alexander Crosse countered Aylmer's claim that the Public Schools had the best teachers and cited the names of Farnaby, Hoole and Brinsley. Nor were the scholars in the Public Schools any better than those in Private Schools except for the fact that they were more satiated with literature. Where there was pride and even arrogance in the Public Schools there was love and respect

1. MS. 6262. fo.60,61.

in the Private Schools. If the Public Schools were proud of their discipline and the absence of skin on many a posterior, the Private Schools preferred to boast of gentleness and love. The Private Schools may have had fewer pupils, they had also fewer vices. The Public Schools were so large that this allowed many boys to be bullied, while in the smaller Private Schools talent could more easily be brought to light. Finally, he likened the Private School to a beehive made of glass, where the industry of the scholars is apparent to everyone.

Music was taught at some schools: for example Christ's College had a music master, so also did Dulwich College, while Mulcaster had taught the subject at Merchant Taylors'. Generally speaking, however, the subject was not included in the curriculum. Leach and Foster Watson have pointed out that in the free grammar schools, provided for the children of the poor, there was no room for popular music. Music was taught in the homes of the wealthy by private tutors and, like art, its progress was a domestic one. In the Newport exercise book¹ there are some lines of numerical notation entitled "Irish Hunt" and these may indicate that Rix, or his usher, were competent to teach music.

The boys' handwriting is of a quality that

1. MS.6262.fo.221. See Plate VIII.

suggests they were taught by Rix or his usher, or, as was customary in country districts, by a travelling writing master who stayed a few weeks to teach "a fair engrossing Secretary or a neat Italian cursive"¹. Henry Rix was well aware of the importance of handwriting, for his usher at Saffron Walden was proficient "at the writing of twelve several hands"².

This was the stern, rigid and narrow regimen, almost entirely linguistic, which the scholars at Newport had to face. One master, helped perhaps by an usher, attempted to train the boys to read and speak Latin as soon as possible, beginning with easy dialogues and moving to Cicero and Terence, the accepted models of the best Latinity. With this went the reading of the Bible and the daily practice of religion, and at the top of the school some study of Greek and Hebrew. Piety combined with letters - pietas literata - were the aims. In doing this the school furnished the superior trades and handicrafts with apprentices as well as the universities with a succession of scholars for the service of church and state.

-
1. J.Brinsley. Ludus Literarius. (U.Liv.P.1966) chap.iv.
 2. London Gazette, 20 April 1674.

2. Masters and Scholars

In his report to Christopher Wase in 1674, Thomas Leigh, Master of Bishops Stortford School, presented a list of the Masters of Newport School, up to the appointment of Henry Rix, as follows:-

Mr John Morden, A.M.

Mr Elias Wood, A.M.

Mr John Hobman, A.M.

Mr William Leigh, A.M.

Mr Jeremiah Wolley, A.M.

Mr. Richard Bryan, B.D., Fellow of Queens' College
in Cambridge.

Thomas Edwards, Dr. of Laws and Fellow of Queens'
College in Cambridge.

Mr Henry Rix, A.M., of Gonville & Caius College,
now master¹.

Of John Morden, the school's first master, we know very little. He was educated at Peterhouse, graduating B.A. in 1579, and despite a derisive speech about the rumoured marriage between the Queen and the Duke of Anjou, for which he was imprisoned, he took his M.A. in 1582. During his stay, thirteen boys were admitted to Gonville and Caius College. We can assume from the admission record of Robert Sparkes², in the registers of Gonville and Caius College,

1. Wase MSS. iv.5. Bod.Lib. Appendix C.

2. See the Alumni. Appendix R.

that Morden had left by about 1610. He was followed by Elias Wood, a native of Dorking in Surrey, born there in 1584. He entered Christ Church College, Oxford¹ on 14th July 1602, migrated scholar to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, graduating as B.A. in 1607, M.A. in 1610, and was ordained in London on 17th February 1611. Before proceeding to Newport he was curate at Buntingford until 1614. His two daughters, Priscilla and Joan, were christened at St. Mary's Church, Newport, in 1614 and 1619 respectively. His wife, Grace, was buried at Newport on the 13th July 1619, and he left in 1624. On 2nd June 1626, he was inducted into the living at Hinxhill in Kent where he died in 1641. Wood was followed by John Hobman, son of a retail dealer of Holborn in London. He had been under Mr Gill at St. Paul's, while his brother, Francis, had been educated at Westminster School. John Hobman was admitted to Gonville and Caius College on 7th July 1614, graduating as B.A. in 1617 and becoming M.A. in 1621. After two years at Newport he went to King Edward VI Grammar School, Bury St. Edmunds, where he was usher until 1614². On the 27th July 1638, he was given £5 by the trustees of that school for his services "during the sicknesse".

-
1. J. Foster, Al.Oxon (Parker & Co.1891), iii, p.274.
 2. R.W. Elliott, The Story of King Edw.Gr.School, Bury St. Edmunds, p.19.

Hobman was succeeded in 1625 or 1626 by William Leigh, who graduated from St. John's College in 1620, taking his M.A. in 1623. During his tenure of office, fifteen boys were admitted to Cambridge Colleges: Gonville and Caius, Christ's College, Trinity and Sidney Sussex. His nephew, Thomas Leigh, confirmed his success at Newport, "under whom I need not doubt to say (tho' he were my uncle) the schoole flourished very much, notwithstanding its vicinity to Saffron Walden."¹ The Parish Registers reveal that the plague visited Newport on several occasions during the early part of the seventeenth century. In April 1636, sixteen people were victims of 'the peste', including Sir Thomas Nightingale's wife and William Leigh who was buried on the 25th April 1636. His will², written shortly before his death, begins: "Findinge my strength and bodily health dayly to decay and not knowing how soone my end may be, yet in perfect memory and understanding", he went on to bequeath his property to his brother, Thomas, Master at Bishops Stortford School, and to his mother living in Cheshire. To "my worthy friend", Sir Thomas Nightingale, he left his Spanish leather standish and to Mr John Nightingale the great dictionary of Ambrose Calepio. To Edward Nightingale he left his Greek and Latin

1. Wase MSS. iii, 200.

2. E.R.O.D/ABW. 53/145. Plate IX.

Ego Jeremias Wolley in artibus magister
admissus ad docenda Grammatica infra paro-
chiam de Newport in Com. Essexia hinc
tribus articulis prescriptis et omnibus in ipsis
contentis libenter et ex animo subscribo

Jeremy Wolley

JEREMY WOLLEY'S SUBSCRIPTION. 7th MARCH. 1637

(GUILD MS. 9539.A.)

dictionaries, Gwillim's Display of Heraldry¹, published in 1610 by John Gwillim, Rouge Croix Pursuivant at Arms, 'Alstedius, his Works in two volumes', the encyclopedia written by John Alsted² (1588-1638), professor of Philosophy and Theology at Horborn in Nassau, and Heylin's 'Microcosmus'³ and Greek Testament. This was Peter Heylin's Microcosmus or a "Little Description of the Great World. A Treatise, historicall, geographicall, politicall, theologick", first published in 1621. During his mastership, Leigh admitted at least fifteen boys to Cambridge Colleges: four to Gonville and Caius, seven to Christ's College, and the others to Sidney Sussex, St. John's and Trinity.

Leigh was succeeded by Jeremy Wolley who subscribed⁴ on the 7th of March 1637. This is the first record extant of the examination and appointment of any of the masters appointed since 1588, which required them to have the ordinary's licence under penalty of imprisonment and fine. After the Act of Uniformity of 1662 successive masters went to London to subscribe to the articles of religion and to receive a licence to teach at Newport. The ecclesiastical surveillance of grammar schools increased, for, through the use of authorised primers, catechism and corporate worship

1. B.M. Shelfmark. C.119.p.17.

2. B.M. Shelfmark, 1295.p.42.

3. B.M. Shelfmark, 8366.i.

4. Guildhall, Sub.Bk. 1627-42. MS.9539.A. fol. 80.v.

at church, the schools became important agents in the enforcement of Anglican orthodoxy.

If we accept the evidence of Miss B. Porter, writing in the *Essex Review*¹, Mrs Wolley came to Newport in 1645 to marry Jeremy Wolley where he had been for fourteen years. This would make the date of his arrival 1631. However, Wolley graduated while in residence at Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1631/2 and it is possible that after taking his M.A., he served as usher for a time under Leigh. Miss Porter has told us that the Wolleys stayed at Newport for seven years, which would make the date of his departure 1652. In an inquisition² concerning the property in Distaff Lane, a lease made by the trustees of the school to Jeremy Wolley in 1653 was brought before the court. This would confirm Miss Porter's date. Evidently the school flourished during their stay in Newport, the school containing at one time as many as sixty scholars. Thirteen boys were admitted to Cambridge Colleges, most to Gonville and Caius, the others to Magdalene, St. John's and Sidney Sussex. Hannah Wolley³ was a lady of some literary distinction, her books running into several editions. As a former governess she had acquired a wide knowledge "of courtly phrases and of physic

1. *Op.Cit.*, ix.p.141.

2. E.R.O. D/Q.25/10. 30 Dec. 1662.

3. D.N.B. p.902. V.C.H.Vol.2. p.543.

and chirurgerie" which, no doubt, she practised on her boarders. Her recipes for Pompion Pie, Quince cakes and Ginger Bread, her knowledge of herbal cures for children's ailments, would have made her an ideal schoolmaster's wife. "Let them be lovingly and quietly governed," she wrote, "not with perpetual chiding and brawling, but treat them mildly and gently; unless you find them refractory; if so, then some austere language must be used; and let them be occupied but with a diversity of things." Her first book, 'The Ladies Delight', appeared in 1661, followed by 'The Cook's Guide', in 1664 and 'The Ladies Directory' in 1675. Her most successful book, 'The Queen-Like Closet', appeared in 1675 and ran into five editions. In the same year she published 'The Gentlewoman's Companion', followed by 'The Accomplished Ladies Delight' in 1677 which had the distinction of being translated into German¹. The Wolleys left Newport and opened a school at Hackney where Jeremy Wolley died on August 27th, 1661.

Wolley was followed by Richard Bryan who had entered Queens' College, Cambridge, from Leicestershire in 1624, graduating as B.A. in 1628 and becoming M.A. in 1631 and B.D. in 1640. He was Vicar of St. Botolphs, Cambridge, in 1639, and Vice-President and Fellow of Queens' College.

1. B.M.Shelfmark. 7944.a.58; 1037.a.22,37,38; 1041.a.31.

Among his pupils was Dr Thomas Edwards. It is possible that Bryan, in trouble with the authorities, had taken over the school at Newport for a short time. He was ejected from the University in 1664¹ under the Ordinance for Regulating the University of Cambridge and for the Removal of Scandalous Ministers, by the Earl of Manchester who was empowered to examine members of the University and enforce the Solemn League and Covenant upon them. No boys were admitted to Cambridge during Bryan's stay and no record exists that would date accurately his arrival after Wolley had gone to Hackney or date his departure before Thomas Edwards arrived in 1659. Bryan was Rector of Hadstock in 1665 and of Little Eversden in 1672.

It is possible that Thomas Edwards was recommended by Bryan to be master at Newport. Thomas Edwards came from a prominent family in Rhyd y Gorse, near Carmarthen, his grandfather, for example, being Senior Bailiff and Mayor of the town in 1584². His father, David³, was Sheriff of the County in 1606, Town Clerk and Mayor of Carmarthen and had five children, Thomas Edwards being the youngest of three boys. Thomas Edwards was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated as B.A. in 1639, becoming

-
1. J.H. Gray, The Queens' College, (London, 1899) p.90.
 2. L.Dwnn. Heraldic Visitation of Wales, vol.i, p.90.
 3. Nat.Lib.Wales. MS.12356.E.Alcwyn.C.Evans.

M.A. in 1642. He was installed Doctor of Laws in 1660 and created a Fellow of his College in the same year. He came to Newport about 1657. During Dr Edwards' mastership of the school, the trustees mismanaged the endowment so that he and Dr Brady¹, Master of Gonville and Caius College, were forced to file a bill in Chancery against them, the inquisition taking place at Gresham's College on the 30th March 1663². Thomas Leigh, in 1675, in fact reported that as a result certain concurrent leases had been overthrown, the old trustees removed, and new ones appointed. These were Sir Thomas Nightingale, Giles Dent of Shortgrove Hall, John Hutchinson, yeoman, Benjamin Martin, tanner, John Harris, tanner, John Rookes and John Stanes, yeomen. The new trustees granted fresh leases and the rents of the property were improved. From this inquisition and certain deeds³ we learn that the property in Distaff Lane, 'the Dark houses' as Thomas Leigh describes them, were leased in 1610 to Thomas Burford, a clothmaker, and Gabriel Benyon, tallowchandler. Thomas Burford rebuilt and converted one into three tenements at a cost of £350 and the trustees gave him a lease of forty-three years at a rental of £14 per annum. The other tenement was leased by

-
1. Gon. & Caius Lib., Registrum Magnum. p.236.
 2. E.R.O.D/Q.25/10.
 3. E.R.O.D/Q.25/50, 25/51.

Benyon to a Richard Lee, vintner, at a rent of £8 a year.

Thomas Leigh has told us that as a result of this inquisition certain concurrent leases were overthrown, new leases granted and the rents improved¹. The tithes from Banstead came to £65 a year, the rents of the London property to £15 and the cottage at Hoddesden to £3. With this increase in the endowment changes were made in the master's stipend. As Leigh said, "Dr Brady having redeemed it out of ye clutches of ye rapacious ffeoffees, for every £20 per annum advance hath forty shillings", so that he, as visitor, where he had formerly received 40s a year, would then receive £8 at every visitation. We can assume that the master received some benefit from the increase in the endowment, proportionate to Dr Brady's, so that after £6 had been deducted for repairs Dr Edward's salary would be £70 a year, if there was an usher £46, the usher receiving £23. The property was destroyed in the fire of 1666 and, in 1668, we find Sir Thomas Nightingale and Giles Dent, two of the trustees at the Court of Judicature, before Chief Justice Kilynyr, the Baron Raynsford and Mr Justice Nyle "for determination of differences touching houses burnt or demolished by reason of the late fire." The Court decreed that one house, leased

1. Wase MS. iii, 200.

to Gabriel Benyon and then in the possession of his wife, should be rebuilt and a lease of 43 years offered at a rental of £10 a year, and all arrears paid. It was to be "a substantial messuage with good and sufficient materials", according to the direction of an Act of Parliament made for the rebuilding of the city. Francis Barker, who had the lease of the other house, refused to rebuild but was encouraged with a 43-year lease at £5 per annum. In 1669 Susanne Benyon leased her property to Robert Charney, merchant tailor, and the other was leased to Giles Master of the Middle Temple, the trustees witnessing being Sir Thomas Nightingale, Giles Dent, Timothy Cole, gentleman, John Hutchinson, yeoman, Benjamin Martin, tanner, John Harris, tanner, John Rooke and John Stanes, yeomen¹.

The school declined during this period, due to the unrest of the times and to Dr Edwards' absence at Queens' College, Cambridge. During his stay only three scholars were admitted to Cambridge Colleges and they were local boys. When Thomas Leigh visited the school in 1674, he reported only thirty boys attending, and the master an "ancient ffellow of Queens' College, Cambridge, where residing by reason of his blindness and infirmity, he leaves ye care of ye school to a substitute so that ye

1. E.R.O.D/Q.25/53 and D/Q.25/54.

present credit of it is not what it hath been." Dr Edwards' will¹, made on 20th May 1670, shows he was a man of some wealth and willing to use some of this in the interest of educating poor children. He left substantial legacies to his family, for example £250 to his brother John and £100 to his niece, Lettice. To the Master and Fellows of Queens' College, Cambridge, he left £67.10.0. to endow a scholarship for any poor scholar out of the Free School at Carmarthen or any other school in the Diocese of St. David's. He left another £60 to be invested, the interest to pay for the teaching 'of poore men's children', in English and Welsh, in the six cantons of Carmarthen and to buy "Welsh primers, psalters and bibles"². Nor did he forget his former tutor, Richard Bryan, to whom he left a small legacy. Thomas Edward was buried at St. Peter's Church, Carmarthen, on the 13th March 1674.

We have it, on the authority of Thomas Leigh, writing on the same day as Dr Edwards was buried, that Henry Rix "was now chosen master of ye ffree schoole and will enter upon it at Lady Day next". Henry Rix, therefore, entered upon his duties as Master of the school and Vicar of the Parish on the 25th March 1674. William Henry Rix was the son of a Cambridge brewer and was educated at the

1. DRAX 69.

2. Char.Com.Rep., Carmarthen. 1834, p.23.

Saffron Walden in Essex. - 18th May 1673. Ent

These are to certifie to whom it may concerne, That
We, viz. the Treasurer & Chamberlains wth the rest of
the Fraternalitie Gentlemen, and other Inhabitants of
the towne Corporate of Saffron-Walden in the Countie
of Essex, are fully satisfied of the abilities of Henry Rix
M^r of Arts. for the function that he hath undertaken with
us; he having discharged his dutie as the Master of our
Free Grammar-School of Walden aforesaid faithfully
and conscionably for these three years and an halfe last past.
Also We the Inhabitants of the said Towne do further
testifie, That the said Henry Rix is very conformable
and of a good life, having behaved himselfe according to the
Eneomium^s We received in Divers Testimonials from
Cambridge on his behalfe, before he settled his abode with
us. In wittnesse whereof, We have herunto
subscribed our names.

Sam^l Leader
John Connell
John Potter
Simon Foster
Ward
W^{ill} W^{il}man
Robt Butler
Henry Connell
W^{ill} Lyndea
John Kemp
John Holgate
William Holgate
D^{an} Parker

LETTERS TESTIMONIAL FOR HENRY RIX. 18th MARCH 1673.

(GUILD. MS. 10116. BOX 3. FILE 8.)

Perse School for seven years before proceeding to Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1655. He migrated to Gonville and Caius College where he graduated as B.A. in 1658 and took his M.A. in 1661. He was appointed usher at the Perse School on September 29th 1661, and also held the Curacy of Caldecott in violation of the school rules which prohibited any of the staff holding an ecclesiastical preferment simultaneously with the post of usher¹. In 1668 he was appointed master of Saffron Walden Grammar School. His testimonial² from the Corporation to the Bishop of London, dated May 28th 1673, testifies to his standing in the town.

'These are to certifie whom it may concerne, that we, viz, the Treasurer and Chamberlands with the rest of the Fraternitie, Gentlemen and other Inhabitants of the towne corporate of Saffron Walden in the countie of Essex, are fully satisfied of the abilities of Henry Rix, Master of Arts, for the function that he hathe undertaken with us, he having discharged his dutie as the Master of our Free Grammar Schoole of Walden, aforesaid, faithfully and conscionably for these last three yeares and an halfe past. Also We the inhabitants of the said towne do further testifie, that the said Henry Rix is very comformable and of a good life, having behaved himself according to the encomiums we received in divers testimonials from Cambridge in his behalfe before he settled his abode with us.'

In 1674 Henry Rix left Saffron Walden, giving the school a gift of Erasmus' 'Adagia', was inducted into

-
1. J.M. Gray, History of the Perse School, (Bowes & Bowes 1921.) p.62.
 2. Guildhall MS. 10,116. File 8. Box 3.

June 4. ^{to} A.D. 1674.

Ego Henricus Rix tam admittere sum ad docendam
Scholam Grammaticalem ⁱⁿ Parochia ^{de} ~~St. Andrew~~ ⁱⁿ ~~St. Andrew~~ ⁱⁿ
Comitatu Essexia quam alibi infra totum ^{Dioecesim} Lond.
omnibus Articulis fidei Eccl^e Angl^e et praesertim tribus illis
Articulis in Tricesimo sexto Canonis in eâ parte editis
libenter subscribo.

HENRICUS RIX

HENRY RIX'S SUBSCRIPTION

(GUILD. LS. 9540 fo. 51)

the Vicarage of Newport and took over the school. On June 4th he appeared before Henry Compton, Bishop of London, with letters of nomination from the Master of Gonville and Caius College and the trustees of the school. He then subscribed to the statutory declaration of conformity, condemning rebellion and Solemn League and Covenant, and was then granted a faculty of admission to the office of master of the Free Grammar School of Newport¹.

One exercise book² from the school has survived, being a series of verses, letters, orations and declamations written by the scholars at Saffron Walden and Newport school between 1671 and 1686. The orations and declamations are headed by the same hand throughout the book and this is most probably the handwriting of Henry Rix. From this book it would appear he was, as master, concerned with the boys of the upper forms who, having mastered the groundwork, were now concerned with the writing of orations, verses and declamations. These speeches testify to the classical education Rix was providing, the study of Latin being prominent with a little Greek, but apparently no Hebrew being taught. During his period of office seven boys were admitted to Cambridge Colleges, four to Gonville and Caius College, the others to St. John's, Peterhouse and

1. Guildhall MS. 9540.70v.

2. Camb.U.Lib.MSS. 6262. See Appendix D.

*Guilielmus Pigge Suff[er] filius Guilielmi Pigge
 Yeoman, nat[us] in [unclear] in cond. Suff[er] reddit[us] adu[er]s[us]
 in S[er]p[en]ta Rip[er]es Ep[iscop]o [unclear] Al[er]ant[ur] Land. an. [unclear]
 s[ub] v[er]e d[omi]no [unclear] et v[er]a in Oula [unclear]
 [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear]
 [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear]
 1592. [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear] [unclear]*

WILLIAM PIGGE'S ADMISSION TO GONVILLE
 AND CAIUS COLLEGE. 25th MAY 1592.

Trinity College. Among these scholars was his own son. Rix was buried on the 13th January 1704, in the "Middle Alley" at St. Mary's Church.

Any school registers that existed have been lost so that a most important aspect of the school's history therefore, is one about which least is discoverable: the boys who composed the school, their parentage and social class and their subsequent careers. However, the names of sixty boys known to have attended Newport school and who were admitted to Colleges in Cambridge, although a minority of the whole, make it possible to generalize about these matters.

Of these sixty boys, twenty-four came from the villages nearby - Wenden, Clavering, Quendon, Widdington and Elmdon - seven from Newport itself. Nine boys came from Cambridge, two from Hertfordshire, three from Suffolk, two from Lincolnshire, and one each from Surrey, Northamptonshire and Stepney. The majority of the boys were the sons of baronets and gentlemen. Then came the sons of professional men, clergy, two soldiers and a physician, this middle group merging into a smaller group of yeomen, a grocer and a glover. This social comprehensiveness was a characteristic of the grammar schools of the period. The Squire's son sat on the same bench as the son of the artisan and husbandman; they said their parts together and were

cuffed and flogged for the same errors in construction. Among Morden's scholars was Thomas Nightingale, son of one of the trustees and a wealthy landowner, and John Harvie whose father was a local glovemaking. As Mulcaster had desired, "the cream of the common" did come to associate with the rest so that the schools helped to mould a common outlook¹.

The fourteen boys who were under Mr Leigh between 1625 and 1636 may be taken as a sample of the school. At the top end of the social scale we have Robert Bertie, son of Lord Willoughby of Erisby in Lincolnshire, two sons of the Nightingale family of Clavering Park, Thomas Mead, son of Sir John Mead of Wenden Lofts, and John Browne, son of James Browne, yeoman of Elmdon. Although there was a close connection with Gonville and Caius College, five of Leigh's scholars went to Christ's College, three to Trinity and one to St. John's College. Three of these boys entered the church and five proceeded to one of the Inns of Court. These figures show clearly that the grammar schools were no longer nurseries for the priesthood only. The sons of the squirearchy, of lawyers, farmers, yeomen and tradesmen filled the schools. As Mrs Simon² has pointed out, many of the gentry were anxious to educate their sons to be

-
1. K. Charlton, Education in Renaissance England, (Routledge. K.Paul.1965) p.367.
 2. J. Simon. Education & Society in Tudor England, (Camb.U.P. 1966) p.296-7.

Justices of the Peace or Members of Parliament, so that with the development of a system of grammar schools, catering for lay needs, the gentry sought educational facilities together with the sons of yeomen, farmers and merchants, an important development in the history of our grammar schools.

The use by the gentry of the Inns of Court as finishing schools was another development in Elizabethan times and they were used on a considerable scale since the law opened up prospects of influence and wealth¹. If the country gentlemen were to be called upon to consolidate secular forms of government, it was necessary to remedy their educational deficiencies so that a year or two spent at Oxford or Cambridge, followed by a period at the Inns of Court, became the recognised pattern. For example John Howland was admitted to the Middle Temple in 1602, having graduated at Gonville & Caius College. He was called to the Bar in 1613 and knighted in 1617. In 1619 he was Steward to St. Albans but was discharged later on account of his loyalty to Charles I. In 1643, however, he was Recorder at Berkhamstead. All the boys of the Nightingale family of Clavering Park, Thomas, Henry, Jeffrey and Edward went to Gray's Inn from Cambridge. Edward Bullock of Faulkbourne Hall left Trinity for Gray's Inn and then became the Member for Colchester, while his fellow scholars, Maurice and George

1. J. Simon. Education & Society in Tudor England (Camb.U.P. 1966) p.292.

Abbott, after a period at Gonville and Caius College, entered the Middle Temple.

The majority of boys, however, entered the church and most of their fathers were in holy orders. For example Tobias Batho, one of the first boys to be admitted, was the son of the Vicar of Elsenham. After graduating, he became Vicar of Rickling in 1598. Edward Webster followed in his father's footsteps, even to the extent of taking over his parish. He was the son of Jagon Webster, Rector of Little Sampford, who was ejected from his living in 1643¹. His son, Edward, went to St. John's graduating as B.A. in 1655, becoming M.A. in 1658 and B.D. in 1665. In 1681 he left the Vicarage of Canewdon to be Rector of his father's parish until 1689. Some of the boys entering the church were the younger sons of gentlemen who saw, in the church, a means of livelihood and social standing. For example John Syday, son of William Syday, gentleman, was inducted into the Rectory at Lamarsh in 1637, while Hezekiah Jocelin, son of Hezekiah Jocelin, gentleman, of Farnham took over the rectory at Copford in 1662. There are also examples of boys from humbler homes, whose fathers looked to the church for advancement. For example Robert, son of Robert Sparke, husbandman, graduated as B.A. in 1619, took his M.A. in 1622 from Gonville and Caius, and became

1. A.G. Mathews, Walker Revised. (Oxford 1948) p.167.

Rector of Panfield. The Committee of Plundered Ministers referred articles against him to the County Committee and he was ejected in 1656¹ but restored in 1660. One of Newport's first scholars, George John Aldriche, alias Beadle, son of one of Mrs Frankland's trustees, and, according to his admission record at Gonville and Caius, "mediocris fortunae", graduated as B.A. in 1601, obtained his M.A. in 1606 and from the Rectory of Barnston moved to Trimley St Mart in Suffolk from where he was sequestered in 1644. Henry Smith, yeoman of Radwinter, sent his son Simon to Newport under Mr Leigh. From Peterhouse he graduated B.A. in 1634, M.A. in 1638 and became Vicar of Weston in Hertfordshire. John Redman's father was a merchant in Tottenham Court who, after graduating from Gonville and Caius in 1645, became Rector of Willingale Doe.

One of Newport's famous alumni was John Tillinghast², son of the Rector of Street in Suffolk. A pupil of Mr. Wood, he was admitted to Gonville and Caius College in 1621 where he graduated in 1624/5. His first p̄ferment was the Rectory of Tarring Neville in Sussex where he was inducted in 1636. From here he succeeded his father as Rector of Street in 1637 and held the living until 1643 when he joined the newly formed Congregational Church

-
1. A.G. Mathews, Walker Revised (Oxford, 1948). p.163.
 2. D.N.B. Vol.xix p.871.
J. Browne, History of Congregationalism. (Jarrold 1877).

at Lyleham. In 1651 he accepted a call from the parisioners of Trunch and in 1655, the year of his death, he came to London to remonstrate with Cromwell and to console the imprisoned saints of his party. Christopher Feake, himself imprisoned in Windsor Castle at this time, testified to this in his foreword to "Tillinghast's Last Eight Sermons" that "the object of his visit was to speak his mind to the great man, Oliver Cromwell, and he did bear his testimony to his face". Tillinghast published several books: in 1642 'Demetrius his Opposition to work'¹, while in 1653 came his most widely read book, 'Generation Work or a Brief and Seasonable word offered to the view and consideration of the Saints and the people of God in this Generation, relating to the work of the present age or generation we live in'². This book is dedicated to the "Supreme Authoritie, the People of the Commonwealth of England". In it he asks the Members of Parliament to remember how God had given the Jewish nation wise Counsellors, the Judges, Moses, Joshua and Samuel, and he asks them to serve their country too, for all men must find how best to serve their country and in this way, to serve God. In 1654 he published 'The Knowledge of the Times'³ in which he invites his readers,

-
1. B.M.Shelfmark E.151(26).
 2. 1471.c.44.
 3. B.M. E.1487.(1).

having got rid of the tyranny of the Fourth Monarchy, to establish the Fifth Monarchy of Christ's Visible Kingdom. His last book, 'Mr Tillinghast his Eight Last Sermons'¹, was published posthumously in 1656 and edited by Christopher Feake, another celebrated Fifth Monarchy man. Tillinghast's brother also came to Newport and was under Wood and Hobman before proceeding to Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1631.

Another of Newport's alumni was Robert Turner who was taught by Leigh before being admitted to Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1636. After graduating as B.A. in 1639, he entered the Middle Temple, but his great interest was in Botany and in the medicinal property of plants. An introductory verse to his 'Botavonoya or The 'British Physician'² begins:

"Let not tann'd Africk boast the wealth doth hide
Nor swelling Asia, (the first Nurse of Pride)
Nor the yet Barbarous New World's roots unfold,
Weeds and Deseases to confound the old,
Our world, our Isle but search'd affordeth store
'Gainst most of natures forces."

Pulteney, in his 'Historical and Biographical sketches of the 'Progress of Botany in England'³, describes Turner's book as a treatise on the nature and properties of plants "the places where they flourish and are most proper

1. B.M.4452.b.22.

2. B.M.987.c.8.

3. Op.Cit.Vol.2. p.180. B.M.Shelfmark.443.b.1.

to be gathered, their degrees of temperature, applications and vertues". His 'Mikpokoemoe' or 'A Discovery of the Little World'¹, published in 1654, is a medical treatise based, as he says in the introduction, on Aristotle, Galen and Hypocrates. 'Chirurgery' Turner defines as the working of the hand of man in cutting or opening those parts that be whole or in healing those parts that be broken or in taking away that which is superfluous. Arteries he describes as spermatick hollows, bringing from the heart both spirit and life, while in describing the stomach he quotes Galen that the organ "is the cooke to all the other members". Turner also translated several books. One by Friar Moulton he enlarged and retitled 'The Compleat Bonesetter, wherein the Method of Curing broken Bones and Strains and Dislocated Joynts'². His aim in writing and translating he tells us in the introduction, was "to learn man (if they would learn) to admire and glorify the great power of God who hath commanded such weak things as Herbs and Grass, that grow or flourish today and tomorrow is cast in the oven, to preserve the life and cure the

1. B.M. 548.b.8.

2. B.M. 783.b.22.

infirmities that the son of man hath originally subjected himself to." Turner was also interested in astrology and his 'Astrological Opticks'¹ reached several editions. Other books he wrote were "The Brittish (sic) Physician"², 'Ars Notoria'³ and 'Sal Lumen et Spiritus Mundi'⁴, originally written by Ludovic Combachius, "Professor of Physick at the University of Monpelier", and translated from the Latin. Throughout the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries men's interest in Science grew; Harvey in medicine, Gilbert in astronomy, Recorde, Digges and Napier in mathematics. New scientific chairs were established at Oxford and Cambridge, scientific manuals and text books were being printed in greater numbers than before and from Newport's grammar school Robert Turner had his contribution to make.

Another of Newport's distinguished alumni was Robert Bertie⁵, eldest son of Peregrine, Lord Willoughby of Erisby in Lincolnshire. His mother was the daughter of John Vere, the Earl of Oxford, his godmother the Queen herself. He was an authority on the draining of the Fens, having reclaimed many acres which he added to his estate, and he frequently spoke in Parliament about this. At the

1. B.M. 718.d.30.
 2. B.M. 987.c.8.
 3. B.M. E.1655.(2).

4. B.M. 8630.n.21.
 5. D.N.B. Vol.vi.p.408.

outbreak of war he raised the King's Standard in Lincoln and was, before Rupert's appointment, Commander of the King's Forces. Robert Bertie died of wounds at Edgehill on the 25th October 1642.

It is almost certain that the majority of the boys would have left before the Master's course was complete, having gained little from a regimen so narrowly intellectual and linguistic, the best among them acquiring some smattering of Latin and classical mythology and a deep knowledge of the Bible. Most of them would go into trade or farming. Christopher Wase, writing in his 'Considerations Concerning Free Schools'¹ in 1678, scouted the idea that a grammar school education was irrelevant to trade. The primary justification of grammar schools, he admitted, was the need for clergy, lawyers and physicians, but since these superior professions could not be exercised without certain lesser professions, the schools must supply attorneys, scribes, notaries, apothecaries, printers and booksellers, though in any trade 'a youth brought up at school will be taken apprentice with less money than one illiterate'. Some boys entered their father's businesses, others were apprenticed to the "lesser professions" or "politer handicrafts", but their names survive only in the parish registers: William

1. Op.Cit. pp.47-49.

Huchinson, mercer; Nicholas Pigge, tailor; William Bailey, glovemaker.

However, it was the master's ambition to detect those "of more prompt wits and better memories" whom he could fashion into scholars and send to the universities, in Brinsley's words "as being the meetest to be offered to God in a more speciall manner"¹. And Brinsley's course was planned "so that all schollers of any towardlinese and diligence may be made absolute Grammarians and every way fit for the Universities by fifteene yeares". Between 1588 and 1704 fifty-eight boys are known to have gone to Cambridge Colleges, thirty-four of them to Gonville and Caius College. All Mr Morden's thirteen scholars went there, twelve of these being local boys and one from Cambridge. During Thomas Leigh's successful period in office, when fifteen boys were admitted to Cambridge, only four went to Gonville and Caius, eight going to Christ's College and the rest to Trinity and Sidney Sussex. It is interesting to note, too, the increase in the number of boys coming from a distance: Robert Bertie from Lincolnshire, Robert Herne from Norfolk, Robert Chester from Huntingdonshire. This trend continued under Wolley, until the outbreak of the Civil War. Over the period as a whole boys went up to Cambridge between the ages of 15 and 18, the majority at 16 or 17. The social

1. J.Brinsley. Ludus Literarius (U.Liv.P.1966) Chap.IV.

composition of the school can be seen, to some extent, by the distribution of the boys at Cambridge over the ranks of students recognised by the colleges. Eight boys were admitted as fellow commoners, including Robert Bertie, Thomas Mead, son of Sir John Mead, and the son of Sir William Lukeing of Great Waltham. Other boys were admitted to scholars' table and these included the sons of gentlemen a little lower in the social scale. Most of the boys went as pensioners. By the early part of the seventeenth century the pensioners and the fee-payers formed the majority of Cambridge students. Those from Newport usually gave their fathers' occupations as 'gentlemen' whether their fathers were landowners or in holy orders. The sizars were the Charity boys of the colleges, paying reduced fees in return for the performance of menial duties. They acted as college servants to their wealthier contemporaries and often lived together in the college garrets. Those from Newport came from the lesser tradesmen or artisan class and they included the sons of yeomen, husbandmen, a glover and a grocer. Usually a boy was admitted to a college sometime during the Lent Term but did not matriculate or reside until the following October. By statute twelve terms' residence was required for the B.A. but this rule was relaxed during the seventeenth century and ten terms became the general

practice, the final exercises for the degree being held in January in the fourth year of the admission. Each scholar came under the supervision of a tutor who not only taught him and directed his reading, but also guarded his morals, paid his fees and bills and saw him through such exercises as were prescribed by the University for their degrees.

To the great majority of the scholars the University was a natural prelude to ordination and most of them spent their lives as country parsons or curates. One, John Tillinghast, became a dissenting minister while two were 'ejected' from their livings: Robert Sparke from Panfield and George Beadle, alias Aldriche from Trimley St. Mart in Suffolk. Not all who took orders spent their lives as parish clergy; some, like Hezekiah Jocelin, became schoolmasters or ushers - others stayed in Cambridge as fellows. Nearly as numerous were the sons of gentlemen who, after a brief period at Cambridge, entered one of the Inns of Court and from there entered public life. Thomas Nightingale for example, became Sheriff of Essex and Henry Bullock a Member of Parliament, while others, like John Howland and the Abbott brothers, practised their profession or were content to manage their estates.

APPENDIX CWASE. MSS.NEWPORT. VOL.1. 239

Letter from Tho. Leigh.

London October 5.-75.

Dear Sir,

I have enclosed two large narratives of ye foundation of ye free schools at Cambridge and Newport; that of ye later will serve to rectify and complete that lame and imperfect account which I sent to you some while since. I receiv'd them both of Mr Rix sometime usher of Cambridge and now Master of Newport School, from whom I also had what I sent you of Saffron Walden school wherof he was then Master. He hath been very carefull about them all, and therefore I can not neglect to fulfill his desire, which was that I would give you his humble service accompanied with his good wishes for ye completion of so useful a worke, and inquire what progresse you had made therein. I can adde no more at present, being in ye hurrey of a journey but that I am as always.

Yr faithfull ffriend and servt.

Thos. Leigh.

Vol.iii.200

Dear Sir,

This is all I have gaind since my last of Jan.19 which I might have sent sooner but that I thought ye carrier would scarce foot it between Cambridge and Oxon through ye late snows, whereto I am also willing to impute ye tardienesse of some of my ffriends in their returnes. I live still in expectat and if I be frustrated at ye last, I canot but promise my selfe from you a favourable construction of my reall intentions,

in confidence whereof I now rest

Ye most faithfull friend and servant

Thos. Leigh.

Bp. Stortford
Mar.13 1673/4

Newport

The ffoundat̄ of ye ffree schoole at Newport pond in Essex.

Joice Frankland a^o 159 ... founded and indow'd a ffree schoole at Newport, to ye maintenance whereof she gave houses and lands of great value, out of which ye Master had but 30 li per annum, notwithstanding ye great improvement of rents, til, since ye King's returne, Dr Brady Master of G and Caius Coll̄: Camb: Visitor of ye sd schoole, overthrew some concurrent Leases, which ye ffeoffees had let to one another, and assumed ye improved rents to ye Master, which at present are these: 65 li-0-0 per annum out of ye Impropriat of Bansted in Surrey, 12 li in houses in London, and 4 li at Hoddesdon in Hartfordshire out of which 81 li per annum ye Master of ye school is to pay to ye Master of ye said Coll̄ forty shillings yearly at his Visitat̄ of ye Schoole. The said ffoundresse gave four hundred pounds to Ammanl Coll̄ and to Caius Coll̄ (whereto her parents Rob. Trappes Goldsmith and Joane his wife were also Benefactors) she gave some scholarships; of whose number and relation to this schoole I must inquire further. She impow'd Dr Legge ye then Master of G and Caius Coll̄: to make some Laws or Statutes for ye regulat̄ of her schoole, a copy whereof I once saw, but cannot at present retrieve. The 3 last

masters were William Leigh M.A. Corp.C.C. Cantab. under whom I need not doubt to say (tho' he were my uncle) that Schoole flourished very much, notwithstanding its vicinity to Saffron Walden; he died Anno 1636 ; Wolley, who remov'd to Hackney , Edwards, LL.D., an ancient ffellow of Queens C.C. where, residing by reason of his blindness and infirmity, he leaves ye care of ye schoole to a substitute, so that ye present credit of it is not what it hath been, now answereable to its ample revenues, w'ch, if I mistake not, were greater before ye fire of London, than so above mentioned.

IV.5.

An Account of the Foundation of the Free Gramar Schole of Newport Pond in Essex.

The Free Gramar Schole of Newport Pond in ye county of Essex was founded by Mrs Joyce Frankland, A.D.1588. Anno.Reg.Elizabeth 31^o Mr William Saxey son of ye said Mrs Frankland, being co-founder. Mrs Frankland died A.D.1587 at ye Farme called the Rye in Stansted Abbott Parish in ye County of Hartford, her will bearing date Febr.20th A.D.1586.

They endowed the said schoole with ye third part of ye impropriated tithes of Bansted in ye County of Surrey, which now amounts to the sune of sixty five pounds a year, all rates and taxes being discharged by the Tenants. They also gave two houses in Distaff Lane in London (knowne formerly by ye name of ye two Darke Houses), for which two houses ye present Tenants pay fifteen pounds per annum for ground rent for a certain number of years; moreover they endowed it with two houses in Hoddesdon in ye County of Hartford, wch is rented at three pounds a year. If there be a master only, ye master is to have ye whole stipend, but if there be an usher too, then ye master is to have two thirds and the usher one. Out of wch revenues ye Master of Gonville and Caius College

in Cambridge hath eight pounds paid him yearly (when he visits) for opposing ye scholars. He ought to have forty shillings a year by ye will but Dr Brady (the present master of Gon. and Caius and visitor of this schoole) redeeming it out of ye clutches of ye rapacious ffeoffees and improving ye rent to what it is now for every twenty pounds per annum advance hath forty shillings. He is to visit once a year either by himself or by his sufficient Deputy and to oppose ye scholars at every visitation and to remove 3 or 4 or more to Gonville and Caius Coll. to be preferred and placed according to their ancientry in ye next scholarship that shall fall void of ye foundat̄ of ye said J. Frankland and Wm. Saxey her son. The ffeoffees are to elect and ye Master of Gonville and Caius Coll. for ye time being is to approve.

The statutes which Dr Leggemade are still in force (as I suppose) moreover the schoole is to be constantly under ye order, government and direction of ye sd Master of Gon and Caius Coll and that orders he shall make are to be observed.

The number of scholars to be taught free out of ye towne of Newport / in margin, "and for want of them out of any other towne" / is to be appointed by ye Ffeoffees and ye Master of Gon and Caius Coll wch at present is sett downe thirtie.

The schoole house ought to be kept in repair out of ye said revenues. She gave ye revenues conditionally i.e. provided that ye schoole house was fitted and a Master placed by her Devisees in Trust within two years at furthest after her decease (all wch was performed within one year after her death) as by ye rate of ye superscription engraven in brasse over the school door (according to her last Will and Testament) doth appear; otherwise ye said gift and bequest was to have been void. And then she bequeathed the same unto ye Mayor, Governors and Burgesses of Beverley in ye County of Yorke toward ye maintenance of ye Free Grammar School of Beverley then in being, and it is to be under ye governance and visitat̄ of ye Principall of Brasenose Coll, Oxon, in like manner as Newport School should have been under ye govern of ye Master of G and C.C.

There are six Ffeoffees at present surviving (viz.A.D.1675) and when they are reduced to three they are to enfeoffee five or more of ye honest and substantial inhabitants of ye said towne of Newport Pond in Essex.

The masters of Mrs Frankland's Free Schoole in ye County of Essex a scholâ conditâ.

Mr John Morden	A.M.
Mr Elias Wood	A.M.
Mr John Hobman	A.M.
Mr William Leigh	A.M.
Mr Jeremiah Wolley	A.M.

Mr Richard Bryan, B.D., Fellow of Queens' Coll in Camb., Thomas Edwards., Dr. of Laws, Fellow of Queens' Coll. in Camb., Mr Henry Rix, A.M., of Gon and Caius Coll., now Master.

Other charitable deeds of Mrs Joyce Frankland and Mr Wm. Saxey.

1. They founded six Fellowships in Gon and Caius Coll to ye value then of seven pounds apiece yearly, wch now are worth ten pounds viz. by ye addition of three pounds per annum to every one ye gift of Dr Perse that founded as many ffellowships more in ye same college.
2. They gave also twelve scholarships to ye same at five marks apiece per annum (but no Exhibitions yt I can hear of) which Fellowships and Scholarships she appropriated to ye scholars of her owne schoole. Both scholars and fellowes to be called and named the Scholars and Fellows of Joyce Frankland and William Saxey her son.
3. Whereas Mrs Frankland's mother (viz. Mrs Jone Trapps) had founded four scholarships in ye said Coll of four marks by ye year, she added to each of them a marke more yearly and so made them equal with her owne.
4. She founded a Chaplain in ye said College who is bound by oath to make 12 Sermons or Exhortations yearly and in every of them to mention, remember and comend unto his Auditory the Charitable devotion of Mrs Joyce Frankland and

her son William Saxey.

5. She bequeathed four pounds yearly for ye maintaining of an Hebrew lecture to be read within the said Coll at such hours of day as ye Master and President shall see fit.

6. She gave 20 li per annum to Emmanuel Coll in Camb. to be employed as Sir Walter Mildmay (ye founder of ye said Emmanuel Coll) should thinke meet, necessary and convenient, wch said 20 li is now employed for ye augmentation of scholarships in that Coll.

7. She gave 3 li per annum to Lincoln Coll in Oxford towards the augmentation of four scholarships founded in ye said house by her mother Mrs Jone Trapps, provided Sir Roger Manwood have not ye nomination, appointment or placing of scholars in ye same.

8. She was a benefactress to Brazen-nose Coll in Oxford but how much she gave is not expressed.

/Footnote in Thomas Leigh's writing /

In her will she appointed ye said School to be called by ye name of ye Free Grammar School of Newport founded by Joice Franckland (daughter of Robt.Trapps of London, Goldsmith, deceased) and Wm.Saxey her son and ye said name to be written and engraved over ye school dore.

In ye said will ye said tithes and houses are valued but at twenty three pounds and ten shillings per annum whereof 20 li assigned to ye master in case there was

no usher; if an usher, he to have twenty nobles and ye master 20 marks, ye visitor 2 li per annum and 1 li 10s -o for repairs. Ye Master's salary was but little improved, notwithstanding ye great improvement of ye aforsaid rents till circa anno 1663, Dr Brady, ye Visitor, overthrew certain concurrent leases which ye ffeoffees had made contrary to law.

iii 201. Saffron Walden. Thomas Leigh's letter closes.

Henry Rix, A.M., ye present Master from whom I have transcribed al ye foregoing account save what is noted in ye margin. He is now chosen Master of ye ffree schoole at Newport and will enter upon it at Lady Day next; when he is settled I hope to gaine a great deal more pfect account of that school than what I gave in my former.

March 13. 1673/4.

APPENDIX DContents of MS. 6262. Cambridge University Library.Exercises Saffron Walden and Newport Schools 1671-86.17th December 1674.

John Mordaunt fo.12.v. Aff. "A son does his father wrong
 John Stacey " 13.v. Neg. if he refuses his demand for
 Thos. Carter " 15.v. Aff. sustenance."
 Thos. Wright " 16.v. "Cleopatra chose right in taking
 her own life."

31 March 1675.

Thos. Wright " 19 Aff. "Alexander was right to establish
 Martin Carter " 20.v. Neg. Abdolonymus the gardener King of
 Thos, Carter " 23 Aff. Sidon."
 John Mordaunt " 23 Neg. "Nicodemus was right in taking
 from his father, Prusias, first
 his kingdom, then his life."

19 May 1675.

Thos. Wright " 24 Introductory oration.
 Reginald Taylor 25.v. Closing Oration.

16 Dec. 1675.

Thos. Wright " 26.v. Aff. "Gold before Liberty."
 John Mordaunt " 27.v. Neg.
 Reginald Taylor 28.v. Aff. "A man who marries says
 Thos. Carter " 30.v. Neg. goodbye to his liberty."
 John Hewett fo.32.v. Oratio Moderatoria.

10 May 1676.

Thos. Carter fo.34 Aff. "Ullysus deserved Achilles'
Armour more than Ajax."
Thos. Wright " 36 Neg.
John Hewett " 38 Oratio Moderatoria.

11 April 1677.

Thos. Carter " 39.v. Aff. "Women should not rule."
John Hewett " 42 Neg.
Edw. Bullock " 43 Oratio Moderatoria.

17 Dec. 1677.

Ed. Bullock " 45 "Peace rather than War."

28 March 1678.

Edw. Bullock " 47 "Contentment with one's lot
brings the surest riches."

14 May 1678.

Edw. Bullock " 49 "Nothing is truly mine but what
I carry with me always."

17 December

Edw. Bullock " 50 v. "On the Papist Plot."

30 March 1681.

Thos. Flacke " 53 "Better a soldier than a
Ploughman."
Sam. Aylmer " 54 "Never choose the Crown."
Alex. Crosse " 55.v. "It is better to bemoan the human
lot with Heraclitus than deride
it with Democritus.

22 May 1681.

Thos. Flacke	fo.56	Aff.	"Better to follow Minerva in the
Sam. Aylmer	" 57	Neg.	schools than Diana in the Woods."
Alex Crosse	" 58		Oratio Moderatoria.

12 April 1682.

Sam. Aylmer	" 60	Aff.	"A speech in praise of the Public
Alex Crosse	" 61.v.	Neg.	over the Private School."

25 Dec. 1682.

Sam. Aylmer	" 63.v.		"On Prompters"
-------------	---------	--	----------------

19 Dec. 1683.

John Crosse	" 65		"What fortune gives she soon demands again."
-------------	------	--	---

27 March 1684.

John Crosse	" 67		"Better a ploughman than a soldier."
-------------	------	--	--------------------------------------

13 May 1684.

John Crosse	" 68.v.		"Leaving Oration."
-------------	---------	--	--------------------

19 Dec. 1684.

Henry Rix	" 71	Aff.	"Alexander's debt to Aristotle
Maurice Abbott	" 73	Neg.	his teacher was greater than to
George Abbott	" 75		his father Philip."
			Oratio Moderatoria.

13 April 1685.

George Abbott	" 77.v.	Aff.	"Much knowledge is true
Henry Rix	" 79.v.	Neg.	happiness."
Maurice Abbott	" 81		Oratio Moderatoria.

30 June 1685

Maurice Abbott fo.83. Aff. "Better to fast with the Muses
 Henry Rix " 85. Neg. than breakfast with Sardan-
 George Abbott " 87. Oratio Moderatoria. apullus.

17 Dec. 1685

Henry Rix " 89.v. Aff. "Better to join Mercury's than
 Maurice Abbott " 91.v. Neg. Mars' Camp."
 George Abbott " 94. Oratio Moderatoria.

31 March 1686

George Abbott " 97. Aff. "Better a pauper than a Rogue."
 Henry Rix " 99. Neg.
 Maurice Abbott "101 Oratio Moderatoria.

19 May 1686

Maurice Abbott "104. Aff. "The man who marries says good-
 George Abbott "106. Neg. bye to his freedom."
 Henry Rix "197.v. Oratio Moderatoria.

fo. 211 Henry Rix An epitaph on the pious and learned
 Mr John Burrowes.
 " " Rich. Carre A funeral elegy on the death of my
 most loving friend Mr John Burrowes.
 " 214 Letters John Mordaunt to Thos. Everade 22 Nov. 1671.
 " 216 " Geo. Flacke to Thos. Flacke 19 March 1671.
 " 216 " Joshua Aungier to ? undated.
 " 217 " Maurice Glanville to Joseph Glanville undtd.

fol. 218	<u>Verse</u>	Mau. Glanville	Honos est onus .
"	"	"	Certum Voto Pete Finem.
"	220	Thos. Carter	Tentatio Christi.
"	"	Edw. Bullock	Ad Preceptorum Carmina Graeca rogantem
"	"		Oderint dum Metuant
"	"		Non genus sed genues
"	"		Audentes Fortuna timet, Igneros Premit.
"	"		Omnia Mea Mecum Porto
"	"		Honos est onus
"	221	Irish Hunt	Three lines of figures.

APPENDIX E

MS. 6262 fol. 218

Moderation in desire is best.

Never so greedy in what you pray for,
set a limit to your desires.

If you are already rich do not ask for more.

The greedy are torn apart by hope.

Those who possess much only think they lack more.

A greedy man knows no moderation;

he is like so many sufferers from dropsy

Who drinks all the wine and is always thirsty.

However great his hoard, it is never enough.

He is a mere dog in the manger.

He won't have any of the sweet-smelling hay himself

but will guard it jealously against the horse.

The gods, too, provide themselves with great riches

but they have no knowledge of how to enjoy them.

Their treasure chests are always full to overflowing.

The greedy man hoards his wealth as if it were his own

but treats it as if it were his neighbours

since he makes no use of it.

Greed is not a good thing in any man.

Indeed, the man who always tortures himself in

pursuit of wealth is the worst of all.

Maurice Glanville.

APPENDIX F

Ff. 51 -. (Speech given at the Festival of the Nativity
of Our Lord Jesus Christ, 17th December 1678)

'On the Papist Plot'.

You, members of the true faith, will well remember that recent scandalous conspiracy - part of the Papists', part of the Devil's contriving - against our illustrious King, Charles II, the most pious upholder of the true Catholic and Apostolic faith; how the threat against him threatened the whole realm with bloody catastrophe and destruction; how the Papists exchanged their sworn loyalty for revolution, and turned their religion against the State. To tell the whole story would require a Roscius - or rather Cicero himself. God permits no crime to go unpunished; and at length, as if shamed by the magnitude of the intended crime, He dispersed the cloud of secrecy which covered the plot, when the conspirators least thought themselves suspected; and it is to be hoped that the whole foul conspiracy against our King, and every party to it, have been disclosed through and through. 'Terror holds my limbs in its grasp' as often as my thoughts turn to that monstrous affair; when I resolved to treat of it 'I was struck dumb; my hair stood on end; my voice stuck in my throat', as that Plato of the poets puts it. I do not know how to speak of such a subject - nor can I be silent;

my silence would lead my friends and those who have heard a little of me to think that I side with the traitors. But that heinous crime, conceived, it seems, in Hell itself, I execrate utterly. But let us consider a little deeper. Gentlemen, picture before your minds the Pope himself, and let us talk with him a little. 'Tell me, Pious, or Innocent, or Urban - or Impious, Guilty, or Peasant - whichever name you rejoice in; tell me, if you can, what inspiration - or what frenzy - led you to contrive so horrible a plot? Is it because you enjoy the thought of the bodies of so many of the faithful launched into the air like so many fire-arrows? Or do you think it delightful sport to raise so many noble and heroic souls to Heaven from the body's workhouse in their fiery chariot - the ashes of a pyre? Perhaps their progress was too slow. If so, take yourself off, you and your holiness.' Or if you prefer, gentlemen, fair judges that you are, let him prosper, may he prosper long - that father of iniquity, the sponsor of a more than pagan cruelty. 'That pretence of sanctity! Summon the hell-hounds to offer you all their good advice, my friend, or else all your falsehoods will be in vain; and in case the Devil will not come when you call him, prepare a document for his excommunication.' If you look closely at the Papist code, you will find without doubt a very epic of hypocrisy and equivocation;

think of the innumerable dispensations, pardons, indulgences, remissions of sins - all that the Pope will sell for silver, though he prefers gold; the Pope in this life sells Life Everlasting to others for a few pence - and reserves a pit of torture for him and his (unless God is more lenient than he deserves). Who could entrust anything to the Papists' care - let alone King or Church, or the defence of the Realm? How can they be loyal administrators of the Church and propagators of the faith, when treachery lurks in their inmost thoughts and daily demands its overthrow? Who will allow them generalship in the army when they provoke massacre and civil war within each single state with the sole purpose of rendering her defenceless and feeble? How loyal, one may ask, will they be to the King? Are their secret thoughts and counsels consistent with loyalty? The recent plot - if I may call it that; rather, it is of reverend antiquity - is more than sufficient evidence. According to the most sanctified axiom of their heretical faith, so far from thinking it a crime to do a King cruelly to death, even a King who proclaims a different faith, they think it praiseworthy and a deed to flaunt. They are to be hated with a hate greater than that reserved even for Vatinus; for even the smallest crime perpetrated by them against their enemies is aimed at the eventual destruction of the state and the

overthrow of the Faith. What stratagems did they prepare for the murder of our most gentle King, to make way for that savage beast to hold his helm of power? What tricks did they employ to tear up True Religion by its roots? How many were the swords they sharpened for the murder of pious and peaceable men, the victory of pretended sanctity over sincerity of faith? How many incendiaries were placed in store for the burning of rich city, noble palace, tower and battlement, house and property? All this was done to avenge no injury done by us to them - done only by virtue of the excessive humanity and clemency of the King; for we have never retaliated against them for their repeated and heinous machinations against us, we have never threatened vengeance when they have risen to kill us to a man. Bishop Bonner, if I may quote an example, martyred many a better man than himself at the stake in Mary's reign for his faith - 'unholy sight' - and what did we do? When the country returned to its previous happy state, we offered him no harm or injury but allowed him to live out his life in peace. My remarks have shown, in sum, that the religion of the Papist is either no religion at all - or belongs to the Devil. Gentlemen, that is all.

Edward Bullock.

APPENDIX G.

Ff. 97 -. (Speech for the Motion given at the
Easter Festival, 31st March, 1686.)

'Better poor than a rogue'

You, my cultivated and civilised audience, will remember that the ancient Greeks believed that there was a Right Time for everything, and accordingly made a habit of sacrificing, before embarking on anything, to ascertain that the omens favoured the moment chosen; and I myself would wish now at the very beginning of my speech to ask the benignity of a Mercury from you towards my efforts. The issue which I am to debate merits your attention: it is in praise of Poverty that I am to speak to your as yet impressionable ears, and the arguments by which I intend to prove my point - that it is far better to be poor than wicked - are by no means contemptible. To begin: those to whom Fortune has given her greatest gifts are quite given up to Pride, Drunkenness and the other vices - while those who are afflicted with extreme poverty are freed from the shackles of such failings. There is nothing more miserable than a man with a conscience. His timidity is such that he will fear anything, even the buzz of a fly. A conscience is a thousand witnesses - a thousand armies to put its possessor to flight. Do not believe the stories you hear:

those who commit foul crimes are not driven and harassed by the blazing torches of a Fury; it is the terror which springs up within a man's own mind that is his worst torture, he who taunts himself with his own crime and drives himself to madness, his own diseased thoughts and conscience which frighten him from his wits. These are the furies of the wicked, more constant and closer to home than the furies of tragedy. Thus how well said it is that it is better to be poor than wicked. The well lined but ignorant Junius Syllanus Caligula called 'the golden beast' - which well illustrates Aristippus' saying 'far better to beg than be rich and stupid; the beggar only lacks money, while the rich man has lost the right even to call himself a man'. And how admirable and pleasant the life of the pauper is. For his life excels that of the rich man, if he need never pause from his studies; and he has no familiarity with conceit and the other vices. You should prefer poverty linked with justice to ill-gotten wealth. For justice is preferable to riches just in so much as money benefits only the living, while the justice of a man is praised even after he is dead; and money can belong even to the bad, while the wicked can never attain to justice. Again, gentlemen, you take less care to keep safe money entrusted to you than to guard advice. So throw off your regard for money, for game, for hunting; leave behind all your dishonest ways and take

up the cause of honesty. As Claudian has it, 'Poverty makes life the better. Nature herself has given it to us all to be happy, if only a man knows how to use her gift.' Just as courtiers throng the court of the King for the defence of the Realm, so the little man, the lowest of the low, reduced as he is to the extreme of poverty, defends virtue in every way he knows - and provides a standard for the others. 'How magnificently virtuous it would be, my excellent friends,' says Horace, 'to slum it a little.' On the other side, what does a man get from being wealthy? The rich and lazy will find that nothing is companion to wealth but drunkenness, conceit and desire of every description. Hence the truth of the saying, 'Better poor than a rogue'. So leave public office not richer but better praised. 'For the praise of the many is worth more than a Croesus' wealth.' It is not those loaded with ill-gotten gains that we emulate - rather we should admire those who are the losers for their love of Justice, for if the just are better off than the unjust in no other way, at least their hopes of things to come are the fuller. So, gentlemen, you have heard what my feelings are about poverty; as for your thoughts on the matter, I have no inkling of them since it is not you who are on the rostrum. For my own part, the opinion I have declared my own I will defend to the best of my strength 'while these limbs of mine

still live', that it is far better to be a pauper than a rogue. That is all, gentlemen.

George Abbott.

Ff. 99 --.

'Better a rogue than a pauper'

Cultivated gentlemen - whether your culture is complete or only at its tender beginnings. They say that Alexander the Great, when hearing cases, especially capital cases, in court, used to cover up his right ear with his left hand, meaning to imply by the gesture that he was listening to the Prosecutor with one ear while reserving the other for the Defendant; nor was he prepared to give any verdict until each side had given its case. I am confident that you, too, will reserve one for me, in keeping with your impartiality and excellence of judgment. As for you, my opponent, do not sing your song of triumph too soon; 'victor often falls to victim', however you dispose your timid troops I will cut your ridiculous little lines to pieces with the sword of truth alone - a veritable sword of Delphi. Which of you, I ask, puts his faith in this crocodile who changes his skin with the season, who while he so passionately aspires after wealth

that he considers himself to have complete licence to satisfy his greed, nevertheless wishes to persuade you that it is better for Irus the beggar to beg than to cover himself in shame and be rich? If anyone looks closely at his reasoning, he will find it specious; for what is there so difficult, so tightly knotted, that it cannot be unravelled with the aid of money? Think of M. Tullius Cicero's fine dictum to the effect that nothing is so sacrosanct, nor so well defended, that breach and violation are impossible - provided you have the hard cash. As Horace puts it, 'Queen Money will give you a wife with a dowry, loyal friends, give you a family tree and make you handsome'. What, then, shall we strain every nerve to achieve, but the accumulation of the piles without which happiness on this earth will always be beyond a man's grasp? 'Everything at Rome's for sale.' "Citizens, citizens! What you must acquire first is means; and then you can afford to be virtuous", cries Janus from the rooftop, but from the bottom of his heart, and young men and old join in the chorus.' A view cannot but be genuine which is in the mouth of so many nations and practised by each and every slave to money: 'to Money all things are in thrall.' For it is money that we follow, to money that we give pride of place. Nor misguidedly, for if anyone rides out in front behind a pair of white

horses, as the saying goes, or gains a name for his distinguished services, or gains the title of the highest office, he has money alone to thank for his advancement. For nothing is in short supply where Queen Money holds Court; just as the Greeks used to beat Hunger out of doors with sticks, with the words 'Out, Hunger; in Riches and Health'. Again, 'Men's first prayers,' says Juvenal, 'and those best known in every temple, are that their piles may grow. May ours be the biggest of the lot.' Who could be ashamed to march with the banner of Money, beneath which an unaccountable multitude of private citizens and an army of princes and emperors have served? Take Vespasian, for instance, to pass over a thousand others; his dictum 'Lucre has a good smell whatever its source' has by now passed into a proverb. Making a profit is thus scarcely a bad habit when money is man's life and soul - and wins one many a friend: 'Where there's money there'll be friends', as it says in the comedy. Hence Hesiod's 'Money is the life-blood of suffering mortals'. Wealth adds to a man's standing and honour; wealth compasses the desires of all mankind. But poverty brings shame with it and forces the indigent to perpetrate a whole range of crimes, compelled as they are to acquire the necessaries of life by fair means or foul. 'Wealth is respected; property

brings esteem and friendship; the pauper comes nowhere.' As Juvenal says, 'Poverty inflicts no harder blow on its unfortunate victim than that it makes him laughable.' If Socrates, the father of Philosophy, were here to speak to you now, would you not submit yourselves to his advice? Lend me your ears for this is what he has to say:

'Try to gather wealth for yourselves, money or property. Wealth takes the form of money for those who know how to enjoy it, of property for those who can make use of it.' Hence the truth of the poet's dictum that 'virtue, fame, honour, all things divine and human are subject to wealth; whoever possesses it will be famous, strong in body, just, wise, King - or whatever he wishes to be'. I might mention the examples of Croesus, Midas, Crassus, and a thousand others, who went into the same lobby with me - if I may use the expression. But to list all such examples in antiquity would be to try to drink an ocean; and our own times, too, prove my point, whether I wish to pass over the advantages of wealth or the meanness of poverty. How right antiquity was, gentlemen, in its estimation of wealth; how highly men think of riches; how much more preferable is it to the miserable poverty my opponent supports. My speech might celebrate its triumph here and now, were it not that I am afraid my time runs

short and that your patience might give way to nausea; this Divine Truth might leap and dance with the whole band of Philosophers and Poets going before: and so you, with quiet murmurs or silent assent, will acclaim my speech and agree that it is far better to roll in the bilge of the vices than to be afflicted with the extremes of poverty. Gentlemen, I am done.

Henry Rix.

CHAPTER III1704 - 18281. Allen and Rix

Henry Rix was buried in the "Middle Alley", next to the Parsonage Pew, in St. Mary's Church, Newport, on the 13th January 1704, and was succeeded as master of the school by John Allen. The earliest references we have of Allen can be seen in the Parish Registers when his daughter, Frances, was baptised on the 11th of April, 1706. As master of the school he regularly witnessed Gace's Charity¹ until 1724 and in the same year replied to Holman's² enquiry about Newport Charities.

1. E.R.O. D/P. 15/24.

2. E.R.O. T/P. 195/17. Holman MSS. Vol.2.

An acct. of the Moderne Donations sent in by the Rev'd Mr Allen. master of the Free School at Newport.

A Free Gram. Schole founded by Mistress Joise) Frankland, widow and Wm. Saxey, her son, in) 80..00..00
Trustees hands)

A Farme called Gaces given by Mr John Covell) and Agnes his wife to help people that are) 20..00..00
decayed in their estates but receive no)
collection in Trustees' Hands..)

An augmentation to the Vicarage by Jeffrey) Harland Esq.) 05..00..00

Another augmentation to the Vicarage viz.) 100 l) by Giles Dent, Esq.) 05..00..00

Another augmentation to the Vicarage) (viz. 200 l) by Mrs Rebeccah Dent) 10..00..00

John Allen entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1684 graduating as B.A. in 1687 and M.A. in 1691. During his stay at Newport at least eight scholars were admitted to Cambridge Colleges, seven of them entering the Church; the other, Henry Rayney of Middlesex, graduated as M.B. in 1720 and M.D. in 1725. Of the seven who entered the Church, at least four were the sons of clerics. Robert Wright, whose father was Vicar of Stepney, graduated as B.A. at Gonville and Caius College in 1718/19, took his M.A. in 1722, was ordained priest in 1725 and held the living at Lavenham until his early death in 1730. Robert Threxton was the son of the Rector of Little Bentley, who, after his ordination in 1725, took the curacy at Ashdon. James Tatham, the son of the Vicar at Newport, graduated as B.A. in 1723 from St. John's College, Cambridge, and would most probably have entered the Church but for his early death in 1725. The Parish Clerk of Wangford in Suffolk sent his son, John Wright, to Newport, and after graduating as B.A. in 1714/5 and becoming M.A. in 1718, was ordained. Squire Wangford of Berwick Hall in Essex saw in the church a means of livelihood and social standing for his son, Robert, who was ordained in 1729 and became Curate of Fairstead.

One of the scholars Allen sent to Cambridge was not of the gentry or of the professional classes but the son of John Rix, grocer, of Newport, and was to follow Allen as

Master of the School when Allen left in 1724 to take over the Vicarage at Wethersfield. Henry Rix was taught by Allen for eight years and was admitted sizar at Gonville and Caius College on 30th June 1719, where he graduated as B.A. in 1722/3. He was appointed to Newport on the 29th March 1725¹, was ordained in London in 1726 and took the Curacy at Clavering in December 1727. The following year he relinquished Clavering in preference to Rickling, a parish nearer his school. Rix sent only two scholars to Cambridge, both to Gonville and Caius College. They were Gilbert Carter, son of the Rector of Wimbish, and his own son, John, whom he taught for ten years before he was admitted to Gonville and Caius College where he graduated as B.A. in 1766. Henry was inducted into the Vicarage at Newport in 1770, but did not hold the living for very long, for he died suddenly in Hackney where his brother was Town Clerk, and was buried at Newport on the 10th May 1779, a few months after his father.

On the 11th January 1742, a Commission of Enquiry² under the Earl of Suffolk met at the Rose & Crown, Saffron Walden, to investigate the management of the trust. They reported that since his appointment Rix had been in possession of all the rents and tithes of the estate,

-
1. E.R.O.D/Q.25/69 and P.R.O. Petty Bag.Char.Inq.bdle.59,
No.10.
 2. P.R.O. Petty Bag.Char.Inq.bdle.59, No.10.

amounting to £1665, that he had expended £100 in repairs and had paid annually to the visitor £7, amounting in total to £119, although neither the visitor nor his deputy had visited the school for eight years. The residue of the estate, amounting to £1446, remained in Rix's hands.

The Commission also found that leases of up to fifty years had been granted in Banstead and that the holders were underletting the tithes which had increased in value and were then worth £35 a year clear of taxes¹.

The property in Distaff Lane was bringing in £45 per annum and the Hoddesdon cottage £3, yet no more than the original sum was being paid to the school. The trustees, Robert Knightley, George Morris and William Harris were censured for having "neglected and broken the trust reposed in them by never receiving any of the rents, issues and profits of the said premises or taking any of the revenues"². A Chancery Decree, issued on 5th February 1742, advised the Trustees to convey all the tithes, messuages and tenements belonging to the school to John Skynner, Solicitor of the Poultry, London, so that they could be reconveyed to the newly constituted body of Trustees. They were John Wyat, Thomas Rickard and John Baker, "honest and substantial inhabitants of Newport," Joseph Dods, Edward Nightingale,

1. P.R.O. Petty Bag.Char.Inq.Bdle.26 No.26,27.
2. E.R.O.D/Q 25/47.

John Stevens and Turner Poulter, "honest and substantial landowners of Newport". Rix was ordered to repay all the money from the profits of the estate that remained in his hands, after deducting his salary. The trustees at their first meeting insisted that a book be kept, "in which shall be fairly entered, from year to year, an account of the receipts of the rents and profits, as also of their expenses and disbursements, which said account shall be settled, adjusted, signed and passed by the Trustees by the 1st August or within forty days afterwards."¹ A copy of this account was, each year, sent to the Clerk of the Peace at the Quarter Sessions. On the 1st August 1742, the Trustees met and the Rev. Henry Rix, "late receiver" of the rents and profits, was invited to produce his final account.

1. E.R.O. D/Q. 25/47.

2. PETTY SCHOOL

It was a condition of entry into the school that no boys were to be admitted unless they could read and write, and this presupposes that some form of elementary school existed in the village. There is evidence that such a "petty" school existed in Newport and may have continued throughout the eighteenth century. A few weeks before Mr. Allen's daughter was baptised in April 1706, "Thomas, the son of Thomas Clerk, schoolmaster", was baptised. Thomas Clerk was probably succeeded by a Benjamin Digby, whom we find as a feoffee of Gace's Charity on 11th February 1730¹, describing himself as a scribe. He was buried at Newport on 15th April 1730, and in the Burial Register was identified as "Benjamin Digby, a Petty Schoolmaster". It is possible that Digby kept an elementary school in the village and may also have taught writing. The ability to write was an accomplishment which the boys had to acquire before master or usher could do much of their work, but which formed no part of their task. Although, in country districts, it was customary for writing masters to travel round the grammar schools, staying for a few weeks in each, to instruct the boys in penmanship, it is possible that at Newport the boys went to Digby at midday break, on a Thursday afternoon or after school.

1. E.R.O. D/P. 15/25/60,61.

Otherwise the grammar master himself would have had to teach them to write, and, like teaching the petties, this was regarded as none of his business and rather beneath his dignity¹. Digby may have been followed by a William Hollingsworth, whose son was baptised in 1734, while in the baptismal entry of his daughter, on 27th December of the following year, he is described as "Master of Ye Writing School". This elementary school evidently continued, "Thomas Willis, schoolmaster", witnessing Gace's Charity² on 13 April 1768, while in 1786 a Thomas Wallace, schoolmaster, was buried at St. Mary's Church.

1. Ludus Literarius. Chap.iv. A New Discovery, pp.282-8.
2. E.R.O. D/P 15/25.

3. THE ENDOWMENT

The Account Book¹, which the Trustees insisted should be kept following the mismanagement of the endowment, has survived and presents us with annual accounts of the income and expenditure of the school. In 1747 the tithes at Banstead yielded £65 per annum, while Martin Gobhart & Company paid £20 a year rent for one house in Distaff Lane, John Harford's rent for the other being £4. At Hoddesdon Charles Leigh paid £3, making a total income of £92. Rix's share of the profits was £67. By 1768 the endowment yielded £147 a year, mainly on account of the increase of the rent of No.8 Distaff Lane, a new lease having been arranged at £20 a year. Rix's salary increased proportionately to £100 a year. By 1800 the tithes were valued at £127.15.0., and each of the London properties yielded an annual rent of £30 the Hoddesdon cottage earning £5. Of these profits the Rev. Thomas Bell received £145 and the Visitor £14.0.0d. In 1808 the trustees decided to join the increasing ranks of "fund holders" and invested £100 in 3 per cent Consols. The Master's salary had always been paid in proportion to the value of the endowment and it was decided, on 26th June 1810 that the same proportion ought to be kept as when the income was only £23.10.0. a year, and that since the

1. E.R.O. D/Q 25/47.

annual value of the endowment varied no fixed salary should ever be offered. It was decided that the best method would be to deduct all expenses except those concerned with the school house, "for which a sum was apportioned", and to divide the clear annual receipts into 47 equal parts, 40 of which should be given to the master, four to the Visitor, the remaining three parts to be used for the repair of the school house. Any surplus was to be invested in 3 per cent Stock.

On August 21st 1821, Mr Gale of Reigate wrote to the trustees asking them to accept a decrease in the payment of tithes by himself and Mr Russell, the other tenant farmer at Banstead. The trustees refused on account of "the present flourishing state of agriculture". The high prices of corn during the Napoleonic War had benefited the farmers, but after 1815 prices had fallen sharply and this had affected Mr Gale and Mr Russell. However, with the vexed question of the payment of tithes being freely discussed at this time, the trustees asked their lawyer, Mr Nockold of Audley End, to investigate the position in Banstead. He reported, on 3rd July 1826, that Mr Gale of Reigate and his partner, Mr Russell, had received the tithes since 1786 and had adopted the method of walking round the parish, estimating the amount of corn and then taking one-tenth of the produce. There was no

We whose names are herunto subscribed being Trustees of the
Several Tythes Messuages Tenements and Revenues given and becom
By the last will and Testament of Mr Joys Frankland deceased to be
for the several Charitable uses and purposes therein mentioned Do hereby
Authorize and Impower John Baker of Newport in the County of Essex Yeoman
to receive of Mr Joseph Phillips the sum of Thirty two Pounds and ten
shillings for Half a years rent of the Tythes arising and growing upon the
fields or grounds in a certain District of the Town and Parish of
Barnstead in the County of Surrey due at Michaelmas last (1745) And
also to receive of Mr Martin Gohart and Company the sum of Ten
Pounds for Half a years rent of a Tenement in Distaff Lane London
due at the same time And also to receive of Mr John Hatford and
Mary his wife the sum of Forty shillings for Half a years rent of
a Tenement in Distaff Lane aforesaid due also at the same time
And also to receive of the Hon^{ble} Charles Knight Esq^r the sum of one
Pound and ten shillings for Half a years rent of a Tenement at
Hoddesdon due also at the same time And also to Pay to the
Reverend Mr Henry Rice Master of the Free Grammar School at
Newport aforesaid the sum of Forty six pounds out of such
Monies when received and to take his receipt for the same
Witness our hands the Seventh day of October 1745 //

J. Stevenson
W. Rightingale

MINUTES OF TRUSTEES. 17th OCT. 1745

(E.R.O. D/Q. 25/41.)

plan of the tithable land in existence, but the Vicar of Banstead estimated the area to be 1121 acres, 3 rods and 21 poles. A Mr Badcock of Oxford was employed to survey the Newport tithing and the school accounts show that John Debden, the village carpenter had been hired to make a box for "the Banstead Map". On the 4th September 1826, the trustees discussed an offer, made by a Captain Spence and Lord Arden who were applying to Parliament for a bill to enclose the Parish, of a parcel of land or a fixed corn rent in lieu of tithes. However, on the 29th January 1827, the Vicar of Banstead, the Rev. Buckle, informed the trustees that enclosure had been delayed and that there was no intention of commuting the great tithes at Banstead. In 1836 the Tithe Commutation Act was passed and the tithes were commuted for a rent-charge on the land.

The Account Books¹ show incidental items of expenses for repairs at the school during the latter part of the eighteenth century. From 1759 they were generally small items, new tiles, lime, and hair for plastering, with glass being the most frequent. After 1772 the expense for repairs increased. In 1773 John Glyn supplied battens at 12/6; Mr Living, lime; Mr Prior, tiles; Saul Newell, a bushel of hair at 6d.² In 1813 £10.19.6. was spent in

1. E.R.O. D/Q. 25/41.

2. E.R.O. D/Q. 25/42.

381
Turner Poulter of Marlow in the County of Essex Gent.
being nominated by the Trustees of the Free Grammar
School in Newport ^{in the County} aforesaid to receive the Rents and
Profits of the Charitable Estates belonging to the said
School Debtor.

To Rents received pursuant to an Order of the said
Trustees in Writing Dated the 17th Day of December 1755.

Of Mr. John Lambert Daniel Newett and John Lucas } L. s. D.
for half a Year's Rent of Bansted Tythes } 35: 0: 0
due at Old Michaelmas 1755 - - - - -

Of Mr. John Horton for half a Year's Rent of a
Tenement in Little Distaff Lane London due } 9: 0: 0
at the same Time - - - - -

Of Mr. W.^m Whitaker for half a Year's Rent of
another Tenement in Little Distaff Lane afores.^d } 7: 10: 0
due also at the same Time - - - - -

Of the R.^t Hon.^{ble} Edward Lord Leigh for half a
Year's Rent of a Tenement in Hoddesdon due } 1: 10: 0
also at the same Time. - - - - -

53: 0: 0

MINUTES OF TRUSTEES. 17th OCT. 1745.

(E.R.O. D/Q. 25/41.)

repairs; in 1816, £15.15.10¹/₂d until, with the advice of the Charity Commissioners, a new school was erected and the original building demolished. The treasurer's job was evidently not sought after. Between 1754 and 1766 six of the trustees had filled the post. All were small tradesmen or yeomen farmers. In 1757 John Baker, yeoman, was followed by Joseph Todd, webster, and then by George Morris, wheelwright. All the accounts are well set out, the handwriting legible, so that the Commissioners commented favourably on the way the Treasurer had kept the accounts and, to some extent this was a reflection of the good grounding in the three R's which the school was providing for the free scholars at Newport¹.

1. See Plates XIV and XV.

4. JAMES BUCK

Henry Rix was buried on the 18th May 1779, and succeeded by James Buck, son of an Attorney of Paston in Norfolk. He was admitted to Gonville and Caius College from Hingham Grammar School in 1768 and had a distinguished career. In 1773 he graduated as B.A. (11th wrangler) and took his M.A. in 1776. In the same year he was elected Fellow of his College and was ordained. In 1783 he was appointed Greek Lecturer and Lecturer in Hebrew in 1790. From 1788 to 1792 he held the position of Catechist. These duties would entail the Rev. Buck's leaving the school in charge of an usher, although there is no evidence of his doing this. But, during his stay, at least a part of the school flourished for at least fifteen scholars, all boarders, were admitted to Cambridge colleges: eleven to Gonville and Caius, the others to Christ's, Peterhouse, Trinity and St. John's¹. Of the boys' fathers at least four were in Holy Orders, three are described as surgeons, four were gentlemen and one a farmer. With the exception of William Beales, son of a Cambridge druggist and surgeon, who followed in his father's profession, all the boys took Holy Orders. Four of the boys came from Norfolk, two from Suffolk, two from Cambridge and the others from Essex.

1. See the Alumni Appendix R.

None were local boys. The distinguished careers of several of his scholars indicate that his reputation had attracted many able boys to Newport. It is certain, however, that he concentrated on his boarders, for the Trustees, on 30th September 1793, following Mr Buck's resignation, decided that the next master would not be allowed to take boarders, for this would enable the master to teach the whole school so that all the scholars would benefit¹.

Among Mr Buck's able scholars was Richard Mathews, Tancred Student and Junior Fellow at Gonville and Caius; William Beales, who graduated as B.A., M.A., and M.D., set up practice in Bury St. Edmunds where he became an Alderman of the City. Another of his scholars was Daniel Gwilt, son of the Rector of Icklington in Suffolk. He graduated as M.A. at Gonville and Caius in 1804 and was elected Fellow in 1805. From 1804 to 1805 he was Rhetorical Praelector, Salarist from 1806 to 1812, Catechist from 1813 to 1820. From 1806 to 1810 he was Master of the Perse School and from there was inducted into the Rectory at Icklington where he was prominent in advocating agricultural improvements.

In the Diocesan Office of the Church of England in Hobart, Tasmania, is the portrait of a parson wearing the clerical dress of the late eighteenth century and riding

1. E.R.O. D/Q 25/41.

a white horse. In the background are the gum trees and bush scenery of Tasmania and a cluster of huts that was the early settlement of Hobart. Painted by a contemporary artist, it is the portrait of one of Newport's most colourful alumni, the Rev. Robert Knopwood¹, affectionately known as Old Bobby Knopwood, a typical English sporting parson of the eighteenth century. From his pocket protrudes a bottle of wine which he carried for Communion Services or to administer to sick parishioners and to revive himself on his arduous journeys through his vast parish. Robert Knopwood was born at Threxton Hall in Norfolk on 2nd June 1763, and was admitted to Gonville and Caius College from Newport in 1782. There he graduated as B.A. in 1786 and in the same year came into his inheritance which was depleted by the debts incurred by his father. In 1789 he was ordained at Norwich Cathedral and in 1790 he took his M.A. Because of his spendthrift habits, his drinking and gaming, he was forced to sell all his estate and, through his friend, the Earl Spencer, Lord of the Admiralty, he then obtained the Chaplaincy of H.M.S. 'Resolution' and during the war with France spent much time in the West Indies.

1. Pike, D. Australian Dictionary of Biography. Vol.2. pp.66, 67. Mel.Uni.Press. 1967. Hudspeth, W.H. The Diaries of the Rev. R. Knopwood. 1954. Walkabout. June 1967. "Hobart's Sporting Parson", pp. 34-7. Graves.K.

In 1803 he joined an expedition, under Lt.Colonel David Collins, to establish a penal settlement in New South Wales. In February 1804 the expedition, after calling at Port Philip, sailed up the River Derwent. When Collins went ashore he took his chaplain with him, who wrote in his now famous diary: "The Lt.Governor and myself went to examine a plain on the south-west side of the river. The land is good, excellent in every way for a settlement." Thus was chosen the site of the City of Hobart. Within a few days 178 convicts, 13 free settlers and 26 soldiers, set up their tents and founded a new colony. Two days later Knopwood described how the officers and other ranks of the marines, in their blue and scarlet uniforms, the civil officers and settlers in their Sunday best, and the convicts, dressed in their regulation issue of blue kersey jackets and white duck trousers, assembled to hear him preach on the theme of prosperity in their new home. Knopwood describes in vivid detail the early days of the settlement, his delight in finding a sportsman's paradise in the woods around and the kangaroo, emu and quail that fell to his gun. Between his days "a-hunting and a-shooting" he describes the balls at Government House, the drinking parties and lavish dinners. Knopwood was no austere cleric but a bon viveur, fitting into the boisterous company like a Georgian squire. He describes

in his diary, too, the aboriginal risings and the terrorising of the civil population by these and the bush-rangers; only rarely does he mention his own dangerous and arduous journeys among his parishioners. Governor Macquarie of New South Wales, visiting Hobart, described him as "quite superannuated and infirm from dissipating and loose and improper conduct." Thus in old age he was forced by Governor Arthur to accept the Chaplaincy of Clarence Plains, across the river, where he spent his declining years still hunting the kangaroo with a pack of hounds and, until the end, visiting his parishioners on his white horse, Timor, accompanied by his dog, Pincher. Robert Knopwood died on the 18th September 1838, and, according to his obituary in the 'Hobart News', was mourned by many. His diaries and letters are kept in the Mitchell Library in Sydney and in the Tasmania Archives, for since all official records were lost in 1810, they remain the only records of the colony up to that date.

One more of Mr Buck's scholars served the church in another part of Britain's new and growing empire. He was Salter Jehosophat Mountain¹, son of the Rev. Jehosophat Mountain, Rector of Peldon in Essex. After six years under Mr Buck, Salter Mountain was admitted to Gonville and Caius

1. T.R. Millman, Jacob Mountain, (University of Toronto, 1947).

College in 1789, graduating as B.A. in 1793, and was ordained deacon in the same year. His uncle, Jacob Mountain, had also graduated from Gonville and Caius College, and from the Curacy of St. Andrew's in Norwich had risen to be Chaplain to the Bishop of Lincoln. The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Canada had long advocated that a bishop be appointed to the Colony. On June 28th 1793, the See of Quebec was erected by Letters Patent and Jacob Mountain was elected to be the first Bishop of Quebec. Because of the urgent need for more clergy Dr Jacob Mountain invited his brother, the Rev. Jehosophat, and his family to accompany him. They left England on the frigate 'Ranger' on the 13th August 1793. The voyage took eleven weeks and during that time war broke out with France. In his diary Salter describes, on one occasion the approach of a French privateer: "Guns were loaded and matches lighted", but the weather deteriorated and no action followed.

The Mountains arrived in Canada and found a small community of Anglicans in Montreal, Quebec and Three Rivers. In Upper Canada, on Lake Ontario, the Rev. John Hunt ministered to a small flock of Empire Loyalists and Mohawk Indians. At Niagara, at the extreme end of the diocese, Robert Addison, a Cambridge scholar, had the cure of a similar flock. There were few churches or parsonages,

no endowments and only meagre stipends, but the Bishop, his brother and nephew were to achieve much for the church in Canada during the next thirty years. Salter accompanied the Bishop on several of his arduous visitations throughout the immense diocese, travelling part of the way by caleche, sleeping in the woods or in empty log huts, then by batteau from Lachine to Pont du Lac and on to Kingston and Niagara. Everywhere they stopped to preach, to hold confirmation services, to advise and encourage the missions. His diaries describe vividly the lives of the early settlers in Canada, the extremes of climate, the privations, and the success achieved in establishing schools and churches.

Salter Mountain had been ordained deacon at Norwich in 1793. At Bishop Mountain's first ordination in the Recollet Chapel in Quebec, he was ordained into the priesthood in 1797 and appointed Rector of Quebec. While his uncle established McGill University and several high schools, Salter was also interested in furthering the cause of education. In 1816 the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge had set up a National School in Halifax, Nova Scotia. Salter, then Rector of Fredericton, visited the school and on his return to Quebec set up a committee to establish National Schools for Boys and girls. A master and mistress were sent for from England to teach "the Madras System" and the school flourished alongside a Lancastrian

School set up earlier by the Congregational Minister. In 1817 Salter took over the curacy of the parish of Cornwall where he died on September 17th 1830.

The Reverend James Buck gave notice to the Trustees, at their meeting on the 13th March 1793 that he would be leaving in the coming September in order to take the living at Lavenham. At this meeting they discussed the state of the school and its future role in the community. They were aware that "within the memory of man few or none of the boys of Newport or of the neighbouring towns had been sent to the University from the school or even taught Latin or Greek." The Trustees decided, with some realism, that since "the inhabitants of Newport and the surrounding towns are not of that class of persons whose children are likely to reap any benefit from Latin and Greek Grammar, with the exception of a few whose circumstances and situation in life render them above sending their children to a Charity School," it would be better if the scholars could be taught to read "English grammatically, Writing and Arithmetic." They decided this would not be contrary to the wishes and will of the foundress, whose aim in endowing the school was to benefit those "whose situation in life would not enable them to be at the expense of educating their children", and, secondly, to give the children of Newport and the surrounding villages the opportunity of being brought up "in the fear of

God, learning and good manners, whereby they may be good members of the Commonwealth." Anticipating any future conflict between the master and the trustees as to whether "the master is bound, under the strict letter of the said will, to teach any other subjects besides Latin and Greek", the Trustees laid down that the new master must undertake to teach English, Writing and Arithmetic as well as Latin and Greek¹. Several endowed schools at this time had abandoned the teaching of classics and had become virtually elementary schools. Others had shown initiative and introduced modern languages, mathematics and book-keeping. At Leeds Grammar School, the committee of Charitable Uses, which acted as the Governing body of the school, attributed the main cause in the decline of the school to the inadequacy of the curriculum. Leeds had grown to be a large commercial town and, as early as 1777, the Committee had resolved that a master be appointed to teach merchants' accounts, Algebra, French and German. The matter was brought to the Court of Chancery in 1795 and Lord Elton, in his judgment given ten years later, stated that the intention of the founder had been to establish a grammar school, the Committee would have changed the school into a commercial academy. At Newport, too, the Trustees decided to respect Mrs Frankland's wishes with regard to the

1. E.R.O. D/Q. 25/42.

teaching of Latin and Greek, but they decided that teaching boys to read and write in English was not contrary to the statutes which expressed a wish that the poor children of Newport and the surrounding villages should be educated.

Despite the decline in grammar school numbers, a feature of the eighteenth century, Mr Buck had attracted boarders mainly from Norfolk and Suffolk. Stimulated by increased middle class wealth, improved road travel and his own not inconsiderable qualifications, he had sent a steady stream of boys to Cambridge colleges. In doing so, however, he had neglected the foundation scholars. The Trustees decided that the master, when appointed, "shall appropriate the whole of his time, during all proper and usual school hours, to the sole education of such children as are sent by the Trustees for the time being and not allowed to take any boarders, or the children of any other person or persons, as thereby the education of such children so sent by the Trustees must and will not be neglected, as has hitherto been the case, and the intentions of the founder not answered but prevented." The Trustees also brought up the question of books, pens, ink, paper and slates, which had, up to then, been supplied by the parents. On account of the considerable increase in the value of the endowment which, over the past few years, had provided the master with a

salary of £140 a year, they agreed that this equipment should now be the master's responsibility. Finally it was decided that an agreement should be signed by the master at his election, the last clause to state that if he failed to carry out his duties to the satisfaction of the Trustees he was to resign or pay a fine of £500¹.

On the 30th September 1793, the Trustees decided to advertise the vacancy in the Chelmsford and Cambridge² Chronicles and to meet in October to choose a successor. The advertisement² runs as follows:

Newport School

The Mastership of the Free Grammar School at Newport in the County of Essex becoming vacant on the 10th day of October next by the resignation of the Rev. James Buck, the present master. Notice is hereby given that the Trustees shall proceed to the election of another Master of the said school on Friday, the 18th day of October next, at eleven of the clock in the forenoon at the school room there.

The Master is to teach such boys as shall be sent by the Trustees only, and no other, to teach English grammatically, Writing and Arithmetic as well as Latin and

1. E.R.O. D/Q. 25/42.

2. Chelmsford Chronicle. Oct. 11th 1793.

Greek, and is to pass an examination before the Master of Caius College in Cambridge as to his qualifications to do so.

The profits of the estate belonging to the school amount to £140 per annum and upward.

Further particulars may be known by applying personally or by letter (post paid) to Messrs Fiske and Hall, Saffron Walden.

5. THOMAS BELL

The Trustees duly met on October 10th 1793.

Among the candidates who presented themselves were Mr James Hewett of Brasenose College, Oxford, William Cummings, Usher at Felsted, James Grant of Paternoster Row and J.S. Cobbold of Christ's College, Cambridge, later to be master at the Perse School. The Rev. Bell received three votes, Cobbold 2 and Hewett, one vote.

Thomas Bell was a native of Falmouth where his father was agent to one of the packet steamers. From Helston School he went to St. John's College, Cambridge, on 2nd June 1775, aged 21, where he does not appear to have obtained a degree. He was ordained by Bishop Portens at the Chapel Royal of St. James' on Sunday April 21st, 1793. The entries in the Ordination Register describe him as "a literate person", ordained "on letters dimissory from the Archbishop of York"¹. He was, on February 10th 1796, inducted to the Vicarage of Newport on the death of Benjamin Hughes, but no degree is mentioned². The Diocese Book³ gives him an "A.B.," but this is written in a different hand from the one that began the book, nor do the Visitation Books 1798-1822⁴ give him a

-
1. Guild.Lib.M.S. 9535/3, p.439.
 2. " " M.S. 9532A/1, p.53.
 3. " " M.S. 9557, fol.11 5v.
 4. " " M.S. 9537/48-51.

degree. The Universities of Dublin and Edinburgh have no record of him, nor did the local newspaper include an obituary at his death.

As soon as his appointment was ratified by the Master of Gonville and Caius College, he signed the terms proposed by the Trustees¹. He agreed to teach not only "Latin and Greek (if required) but also reading, English grammatically, Writing and Arithmetic, Merchants' Accounts, Geography and other branches of English Literature". He agreed that during school hours he would teach the boys of the school and "at no time teach any other scholars or take any boarders." The Trustees laid down the school holidays; besides the 4th June and 5th November, the school was to be closed for one month at harvest time, three weeks at Christmas and one at Easter. There was to be no school on Sunday or Thursday afternoon. The master was to provide spelling books, Testaments, Bibles, ink, paper, pens and slates and to keep the schoolroom warm in winter. He was to accept an usher, if required, and to abide by the rules made by the Visitor. On their side the Trustees agreed that they would send no boys to the school below the age of seven and only those who could read two syllables².

1. See Appendix H.

2. N. Carlisle, End. Gr. Schools, ii, 437.

In Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools of England and Wales we see evidence that, by 1818, many old foundations had ceased to exist or had become elementary schools. "It is painful," he said in the preface, "that many of our numerous and ample endowments have fallen to decay by the negligence and cupidity of ignorant and unprincipled trustees." This was not the whole story however. Until the eighteenth century the grammar master had virtually a local monopoly of education; indeed any private or unlicensed master who started a school in opposition did so at the risk of prosecution. With the growth of trade, industry and an urban middle class, new forms of secondary education came into being and private academies offered a curriculum of a vocational and commercial kind. As a result, grammar schools suffered a decline in numbers during the eighteenth century. As we have seen, Mr Buck for a time preserved Newport from this decline by developing a successful boarding side, while other schools in the locality steadily deteriorated. Brentwood was "a different and inferior species"; no grammar school existed any more at Maldon, while at Colchester and Bishop's Stortford, Carlisle reported the schools closed. At Newport the endowment had been zealously looked after and had grown to the annual value of £275 but the school no longer had a classical side.

Reading, Writing and Arithmetic only had been taught, although, in the rules prescribed by Dr Davy in 1807, Latin and Greek were to be taught if parents so wished. It is interesting to note that he also directed that Algebra and Trigonometry be included in the curriculum, which reflected the mathematical bias of the Cambridge Arts course. Carlisle confirmed that the scholars were all Newport boys or from the villages around, that they entered the school at seven, were educated free of charge, and stayed on an average for five or six years¹.

From the Minutes of their Quarterly Meetings² it is evident that the Trustees took a lively interest in the school, nominating free scholars whenever a vacancy occurred; each Trustee presented one boy by rotation and if he had no one to present, he gave his presentation to another Trustee. On several occasions they did not hesitate to expel boys whose attendance, over a period, had been irregular. They showed some thoughtfulness towards the boys by discontinuing the custom of letting the underpart of the school as a granary so that the boys could use it during inclement weather for a recreation room and dining room. They admonished the Mr. Bell too, for lack of attendance and attentiveness to the boys, and threatened

1. End. Gr. Schools, II. 437.
2. E.R.O. D/Q 25/41.

at one meeting to employ an usher if he did not reform. The Mr. Bell, however, remained Master of the School and Vicar of the Parish until his death in 1828. He was buried near the Singing Gallery in St. Mary's Church on the 25th February aged 72.

APPENDIX H.

Terms proposed by the Trustees of the Free Grammar School at Newport to the Gentlemen offering themselves to be Master thereof. 10th October 1793.

- 1st. That whoever is elected shall teach all such boys as shall be sent by the Trustees not only Latin and Greek (if required) but also Reading, English grammatically, Writing, Arithmetic, Merchants' Accounts, Geography and other branches of English Literature.
- 2nd. That he shall appropriate the whole of his time during all usual and proper school hours to the sole education of such boys and at no time teach any other scholars or take any boarders and make no holidays, except at half the day on Sunday and Thursday and the whole of the fourth day of June, the fifth day of November, one month at Harvest, three weeks at Christmas and one week at Easter.
- 3rd. That he shall, out of his share of the rents of the Estates, find and provide such boys as the Trustees shall direct with proper Spelling Books, Testaments, Bibles, Writing books, ink, paper and slates.
- 4th. That he shall, at his own charge, keep a proper fire in the school room in the winter season.

- 5th. That he shall, when required, accept such Usher as shall be appointed by the Trustees.
- 6th. That he shall abide such orders and rules as shall be made by the Visitor and Trustees of the said school for the time being, pursuant to the Will of Dame Joyce Ffrankland, Wm. Saxie her son, the ffounders of the said school.
- 7th. That on non-compliance with the above terms he shall resign the said school on paying the sum of ffour hundred pounds for the benefit of the school.
- 8th. That he shall enter into proper covenant a bond for the due performance for the above terms.

And the Trustees agree that they will not send any boys but such as are above the age of seven-years and who can read words of two syllables.

CHAPTER IV1828 - 18781. The Reverend Edward Gould Monk.

The Reverend Monk was unanimously elected master of the school on the 1st April 1828, the Visitor, the Rev. Martin Davy, being present and approving¹. Edward Gould Monk was born in Windsor, Nova Scotia, and was admitted to Lincoln's Inn on the 14th August 1815. Evidently there was a change of mind regarding his career, for in September 1816 he was admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated as B.A. (17th wrangler) in 1821, taking his M.A. in 1824. In the same year he was ordained Deacon, and Priest in Chichester in 1825. He signed the terms of agreement, similar to those of his predecessor, but within a few months requested the trustees to release him from clause two, that is to relax their restriction on the keeping of boarders. Monk argued that the free scholars would benefit, both socially and educationally, from their contact with boys of a superior class and that he could, with boarders, more easily form a class "to learn Latin and Greek and other higher branches of knowledge" than would be possible with free scholars only. He was certain that a classics side, once established,

1. Other candidates; Rev.B.Stevens, Vicar, Helions Bumpstead St.Cath.M.A.1817. Venn.vi.31. Rev.W.Wallis, Curate Watlington, Magdal.M.A.1814. Venn.vi.330.

would encourage the more able boys from Newport and the locality. The Trustees agreed to his request, stipulating that "during all proper hours of the Free School the boarders shall be taught in the school room and nowhere else."¹

Despite the growth and marked success of the Sunday School Movement, it became apparent that the promoters were grappling with a problem that could only be solved by the provision of a national system of day schools. The experiments in mass education by Lancaster and Bell had focussed attention on popular education. After Whitbread's death in 1815, its cause found a new champion in Lord Brougham who secured, in 1816, the appointment of a select committee to investigate the education of the lower orders. The great difficulty was to find the money for any extension of popular education. Brougham's attention was brought to the numerous charities that existed and which were not being used to the best advantage. In 1819 he secured the appointment of a Royal Commission to survey all educational charities, a task that was to take twenty-four years to complete. On the 18th May 1836, the Rev. Monk and Mr Probert, Clerk to the Trustees were summoned to meet the Charity Commissioners at

1. E.R.O. D/Q. 25/42.

'The Rose and Crown' in Saffron Walden and to bring with them the deeds, books and muniments of the Trust. They reported back that Mr F.K. Eagle, one of the Commissioners, had spoken favourably about the management of the trust and of the school but had advised the Trustees to approach the Court of Chancery for a new scheme. Mr Probert produced a scheme on behalf of the Trustees, which was placed before Mr Senior, the Master in Chancery, on 10th July 1836.

In this petition¹ the Trustees, Mr W.C. Smith of Shortgrove Hall, Mr William Eve, John Robinson, Stephen Robinson, William Nassau Bell, Dudley Gayford and Richard Sturkey, presented an account of the trusteeship of the endowment at the time of the Commission of Enquiry in 1741, which reported the neglect and mismanagement by the trustees. They reported that the endowment had grown in recent years, the London property bringing in £60 a year, the Hoddesdon cottage £7 and the tithes at Banstead £203. Of these profits, the Master received forty forty-sevenths, the Visitor four forty-sevenths, the remainder being set aside for repairs. This Repair Fund had accumulated so that in December 1828, £673:5:5. had been invested in three per cent Consolidated Annuities. Since the endowment had increased in value, the Trustees had rented a cottage near the church for the Rev. Monk so that

1. E.R.O. D/Q. 25/69.

he could run the school more efficiently. There were then fifty boys in the school, vacancies being filled by the Trustees at their quarterly meetings, the scholars admitted on their ability to read words of two syllables and were being taught "reading, writing, and arithmetic and all the common elements of education." The school had a small classical side, but it would be "more consonant with the needs of the locality if the school was not a Grammar or Classical School."

The old school had been inspected by Mr. Eagle who condemned it as "ancient, incommodious, badly ventilated and ill-adapted to the purpose required." The Trustees had therefore appointed an architect who estimated that the new school would cost £488. With the present value of the Stock at £592 and the materials of the old school valued at £50, the builder's contract, together with £60 for extra fittings, desks and architect's fee, would leave a balance of £94. This, being subject to the expenses of the petition, would leave little surplus to increase the master's salary. Mr. Eagle suggested that the new school would not require the proportion of the profits stipulated in Mrs Frankland's will for repairs, but the Trustees would need the sanction of the Court in order to apply part of the Repairing Fund to raising the Master's salary, in case there should be an increase in the number

of pupils and for providing for books and other equipment.

A special meeting of the Trustees was convened on the 20th September at which Mr. Probert read the order of the Court of Chancery concerning their petition. Mr. Probert also informed them that the costs of this Petition amounted to £118. It was decided that a part of the £673 3 per cent Consols. should be sold to pay these costs. The Commissioners found at Newport¹ that the endowment was realising an annual income of £230. They advised that the Visitor should now be paid £18.15.0. a year, but that he should visit twice a year, in April and October, not only to examine the school, but also the boys applying for admission. The Master of Gonville and Caius was also to advise the trustees in all matters, particularly concerning the election of a Master or usher. The master's salary was agreed at £187 a year and he was to teach sixty boys. If an usher were appointed, the master's salary was to be £124.18.0. and the usher's £62.9.4. £9.8.0. was to be set aside for fuel, books, insurance and the salaries of the Clerk and Treasurer. The Clerk's duties were to convene meetings of the Trustees, take the Minutes, correspond with tenants, and see to the rents and repairs of all the property belonging to the endowment. £4.14.0. was to be set aside for the repairs to the new school. The Commissioners

1. CHAR. COM. Rep. xxxii, pt. i, 798-802.

advised that the new building should be built to accommodate eighty boys, not only because of the increase in the population of Newport, but also because the master, by an agreement of 13th July 1829, had been keeping boarders. The Commissioners felt that a boarding school should be encouraged, as it would raise the character of the school. Finally the Trustees were given powers to apply the principal or any part of the accumulated Repair Fund towards the cost of the new building.

PLAN AND ELEVATION OF NEWPORT GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

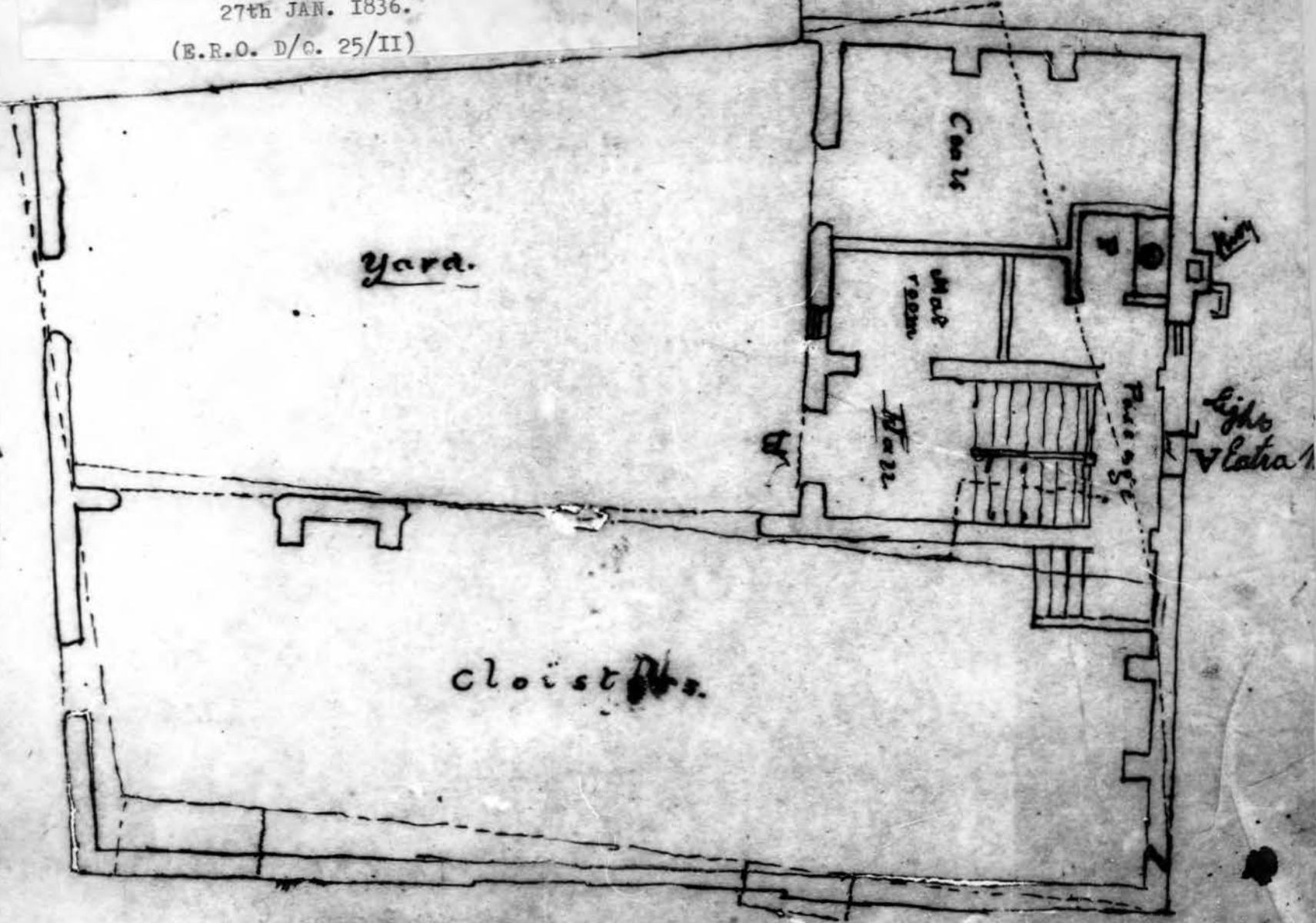
27th JAN. 1836.

(E.R.O. D/O. 25/II)

Plate XVI.

Entrance to Church yard.

PLATE XVI.



Plan of Ground Story.

2. THE NEW SCHOOL

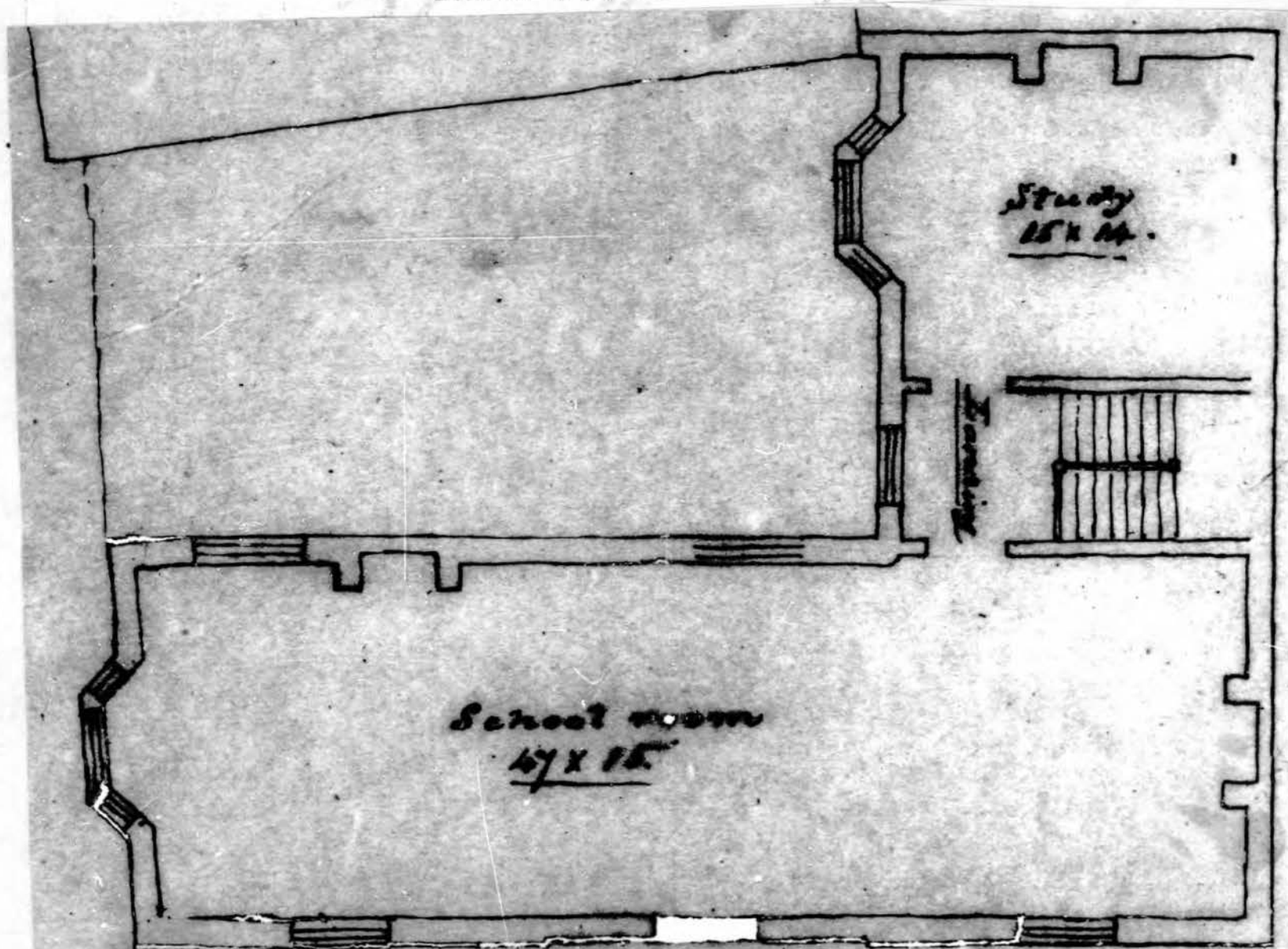
The plans¹ and specifications prepared by Mr Ward Architect and Builder of Saffron Walden, were presented to the Trustees at a meeting on 22nd July 1837. Mr Ward had stated that the present site was too small. Mr. W.C. Smith, one of the Trustees occupying Parsonage Farm adjoining the school and churchyard, offered a piece of land to enlarge the site. The school was to be two storeys high and built of red brick. On the ground floor was a hat room, a privy, fuel room and cloisters. On the top floor was the Master's room, measuring 15 feet x 14 feet, a landing, and the schoolroom, 47 feet long and 15 feet wide, corresponding in size to the original school as outlined by Mr. Ward on his plan. The schoolroom was divided by curtains into two classrooms. The plans were left in the master's house and local tradesmen were invited to inspect them and to leave their estimates by the 1st of August. By the 8th, two tenders had been received, one from Mr Debnam for £600, while Joseph Wedd produced two proposals, one at £473 and the other at £488. The latter was accepted, but the Trustees decided that since it would take some time to demolish and dispose of the old building, and because winter was near, Mr Wedd should be asked to defer building until the spring. On the 18th January 1838, Mr Wedd received £50 in advance for bricks, and by April 14th the old school

1. 'E.R.O. D/Q.25/11. See Plates XVI and XVII.

Plan and Elevation of Newport Grammar School

Approved by Trustees 27th Jan. 1836.

E.R.O. D/Q 25/II



had been demolished, for on that day the Trustees inspected and approved the building lines. By the 11th October 1839, the new building had been completed, except for the privy. Whatever provision Mr Wedd had made was unsuitable, for on the 6th January 1840, he was told "to make a drain from the school privy to the road by the post near Haydens." The master complained that this provision was inadequate and produced dirty habits. Again Mr Smith offered another piece of land, two feet square, on which to build a new privy but insisted that the cess-pool should be entirely in the churchyard. At their quarterly meeting in October, the Trustees expressed a hope that the school would soon be opened; in the meantime the boys were being taught in a room provided by Mr Stiles, the village baker. By April 1840, Mr Wedd had completed the contract, except for some external painting, and the new building was occupied.

In 1840 sixty-one boys were attending the school, thirty-six from Newport and nineteen from the villages around: Widdington, Quendon, Clavering, Ugley and Wendens Ambo. The other six were boarders and included Fred Fenwick of Stetchworth near Newmarket, William Harris and James Kirton of London, James Burton of West Wrating, James Gowlett of Radwinter and Stephen Smith of Bishop's Stortford. The parents' occupations in the admission registers¹ show

1. E.R.O. D/Q. 25/2. See Appendix 1.

	1	2	3	
CLASSIS	G L L L C C C C	L L L L C C C C	EE W W R R	A
PRIMA	Gr Gr Gr Gr R R R R	g g g g Ws Ws Ws Ws	W W R R	M
CLASSIS	C C C C	C C C C	R R W W	A
SECUNDA	Ws Ws Ws Ws	R R R R	R R W W	M
CLASSIS	C C C C	C C T T	W W R R	A
TERTIA	R R R R	Ws Ws Ws Ws	W W R R	M

G DENOTES LATIN GRAMMAR

R DENOTES READING.

L " " CONSTAING.

Ws " WRITING ON SLATES FROM DICTATION

C " " CYPERING.

g " GEOGRAPHY.

E " " LATIN EXERCISES.

G+ " " GREEK.

W " " WRITING.

T " " ARITHMETIC TABLES.

TIMETABLE. 1839.

(E.R.O. D/Q. 25/43)

Fig. 3.

that Newport at that time was a farming community, with some of the villagers employed in allied trades. There were of course the farm labourers, the saddler, blacksmith, miller, wheelwright, maltster and fell-monger. There were the usual tradesmen, shoemaker, thatcher and plumber; the grocers, bakers and butchers. The village had its solicitor and a doctor living in Belmont House. With the advent of the railway in 1832, there was a stationmaster and porter, and the village had also its Exciseman, Postman and carriers, who plied between London and Cambridge. The population of Newport had grown from 500 people in 1801 to over 900 in 1841 and this can be seen in the corresponding increase in the number of boys at the school.

The Rev. Monk's timetable¹ of May 1839 shows that he had organised the school into three classes, with a classics section in Class 1 which he taught. His usher, Mr. William Baker Monk, taught the two lower classes. There is no reference in either the school registers or in the Trustees' Minute Books to Mr Monk's appointment. On 17th February 1844, the school was given a half-holiday because the assistant master had been appointed master at "Dulwich College Grammar School". He was replaced by a Mr Le Feaux. Neither of these men was a graduate and nothing further is known about them. The school day was

1. Fig.3.

	1				2				3				
CLASSIS	G	L	L	L	L	L	L	L	E	E			A
	T	C	C	C	C	C	C	C	W	W	R	R	
PRIMA	R	R	W	Ws	W	W	R	R	W	R	R	R	M
	T	C	C	C	C	C	C	C	R	R	W	W	
SECUNDA	Ws	Ws	Ws	Ws	R	R	R	R	R	W	W	T	M
	C	C	C	C	T	T	C	C	W	W	R	R	
TERTIA	R	R	R	W	Ws	Ws	Ws	Ws	Ws	R	R	R	M

G DENOTES LATIN GRAMMAR. C denotes CYPHERING
 L " " " " CONSTRUCTING. W " WRITING
 E " " " " EXERCISES R " READING.
 GR " " " " GREEK Ws " WRITING on SLATES
 A " " " " ALGEBRA T. " ARITHMETIC TABLES
 g " " " " GEOGRAPHY

TIMETABLE. 1843.
 (E.R.O. D/Q. 25/43)

Fig.4.

divided into two sessions of three hours. The youngest children in the Third Class spent the first hour reading, the second hour writing on slates, and from 11 a.m. until noon writing and reading. In the afternoon they were occupied in cyphering and in learning their tables, ending the day reading and writing. The children in the Second Class were occupied on much the same curriculum. The First Class was divided into two sections, the classics section starting the morning with Greek, then continuing with Geography and spending the afternoon on Latin grammar and in construing. Of the two most advanced boys, two were learning Greek, one reading Ovid's 'Metamorphoses', another Caesar's 'Commentaries', four 'The Latin Delectus' and five were beginning to learn some Latin grammar. In Mathematics one boy had reached square roots, three were learning vulgar fractions, the others were on cube roots and decimal fractions.

Four years later, the Rev. Monk's timetable¹ shows some changes. The First Class was concerned only with the three R's, while a part of the Second Class were now learning Geography, Greek and Algebra. In the top class, the classics side was mainly concerned with Latin and Greek, the other section with reading, writing and arithmetic. The Rev. Monk had introduced the 'Etropius'

1. See Fig.4.



The Church, Newport

FRITH
85135

THE NEW SCHOOL COMPLETED 1840

and Virgil's 'Bucolics' and the 'Aeneid', Book 2 of which was being studied by four boys. In the following term, Xenophon's 'Cyropaedia' and Valpy's 'Greek Delectus' had been introduced. The least advanced children were reading the 'National School Magazine' and the 'New Testament'. In 1843 the Rev. Monk introduced 'Repository Tracts' for their reading and 'Aesop's Fables', while in mathematics, Euclid's 'Elements' were being studied by the more able boys. The non-classical scholars were learning history from Hall's 'Histories' and the geography of Palestine from McLeod's 'Palestine'. Mental arithmetic, mapping and music are mentioned for the first time.

The boys attended school every day of the week, Thursday and Saturday being half days. They were expected to be present in school at 10 a.m. on Sundays and to attend the church service. The boys living in outlying villages and the children of dissenters were allowed to attend their own places of worship. The summer term usually ended during the first week of August and the school re-opened in mid-September, but the arrangements were flexible so that the boys could help with the harvest. There were two weeks' holiday at Christmas and Easter. Expulsions were rare and were usually for continued disobedience, poor attendance and, on one occasion, for stealing. The registers show cryptic testimonials, usually to troublesome boys who were



THE NEW SCHOOL COMPLETED 1840

'dull', 'incorrigible' or 'lazy'. The school was regularly visited by Dr Chapman, Master of Gonville and Caius College, accompanied by his Chaplain, the Rev. Edward Hanson, Vicar of Ashdon. Few books or equipment were purchased during Monk's stay. Any equipment was noted in the attendance register in the column reserved for observations, and included an eight-day clock, a globe with ink powder, 'Sullivan's Geographies', a map and spelling books.

On the 7th September 1848, Monk informed the trustees that he would be going to Canada on family business and asked for leave of absence. They were also informed that Monk had asked Dr Chapman to see "to the duties of the school", and they were quick to inform the Visitor that the appointment of a master, temporary or permanent, lay solely with them. The Rev. F. Colls was invited to take charge of the school during Monk's absence. John Flowerdew Colls was educated at Merchant Taylors' and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated as B.D. in 1837 and as D.D. in 1842. Before coming to Newport as curate he was priest in charge at St. Anne's, Wandsworth. The Rev. John Colls was the author of two tracts, "Vindication of Infant Baptism" and "Utilitarianism Unmasked". On the return of the Rev. Monk in 1850 he moved to the Rectory at Laindon. Within a short time of Coll's appointment, on January 31st 1849, Mr Le Feaux sent in his resignation. A

meeting of the Trustees was convened on February 12th, and Mr Samuel Peacock was offered the post, subject to Dr. Chapman's approval. On the 16th March, Dr. Chapman confirmed the appointment, "with great satisfaction", because he understood that Peacock had been educated at the Perse School where Dr. Chapman was a trustee.¹ The Master of the Perse School had assured Dr. Chapman that Peacock was a talented man with an excellent moral character.

By March 8th 1850, Monk had returned and the Rev. Edward Hanson, visiting as Dr. Chapman's deputy, reported that the boys were being well instructed in their reading, writing and cyphering and answered fairly the questions he had set in Geography and Scripture. He also reported that the new usher seemed competent for his office. On the 10th July, Monk informed the Trustees that he would be leaving and Dr. Chapman on hearing the news, came to inspect the school two days later. He found the children being taught by Mr Peacock and was satisfied with the competent way he was running the school but hoped that "some honest and learned man would soon be appointed and placed by the feoffees." The Rev. Monk left Newport for the Vicarage of Much Cowarne in Hereford, where he died in 1861. On August 7th 1850 two candidates offered themselves for the vacancy. The Rev. Thomas Jackson of Coggeshall and

1. E.R.O. D/Q. 25/43.

the Rev. John Wisken of Leddon in Norfolk who was elected to succeed Monk. The Rev. John Wisken was a Cambridge man, educated at the Perse School and at Gonville and Caius College, where he graduated (8th wrangler) in 1848, took his M.A. in 1851 and was that year elected a Fellow of his college. His appointment having been ratified by Dr. Chapman, he agreed to the terms of his appointment which were different from those offered to his predecessors, for, in addition to "English grammatically, Writing, Arithmetic, Geography and other branches of English Literature", he was to teach "the higher branches of Mathematics and Merchants' Accounts." With the coming of the railway and therefore of quicker travel to London, and with the growth of business and of offices in Saffron Walden and Bishop's Stortford, the Trustees had realised the importance of these subjects for entering the growing commercial and business world and they had evidently considered introducing this new bias to the curriculum through the choice of a master well qualified to teach mathematics. Wisken's agreement also limited the number of boarders he could take to six who were as always, to be taught with the rest of the boys.

In 1851 Dr. Chapman issued a new set of rules and regulations¹ for the government of the school, which were approved by the Trustees on the 25th September. As before,

1. See Appendix J.

the boys of Newport were to be given preference, the age for admission was raised to eight and they were expected to stay until the age of fourteen. Candidates for admission were to present themselves at one of the quarterly meetings of the Trustees, where they were to be examined on their ability "to read words of two syllables readily", and to work a sum of simple addition and subtraction. When elected they were to bring to school a Bible, Prayer Book, slate and other books as the master required. Dr Chapman expected the boys to be dressed "neatly clean", in the kind of clothes appropriate for boys to wear in school. The discipline of the school and the welfare of the scholars were to be in the hands of the master who was given the powers to expel any boy not taking full advantage of the education he was being offered. The subjects to be offered at the school were "Writing, Reading, Arithmetic, together with Elementary Mathematics, good manners, and all other instruction and learning fit to be taught in a Grammar School": in other words, Latin and possibly a little Greek. The morning session was to open with a prayer at 9 a.m. and end at noon, and the afternoon session to begin at 2 p.m. and end at 4, from Michaelmas to Lady Day, and at 5 p.m. during the spring and summer months. The school was to be closed on Saturday but on Sunday the boys were to meet at 10 a.m. and proceed to church at 11 a.m. where they were to conduct themselves soberly and religiously.

Wisken organised the school into four classes. He taught the First and Second Forms, which had a classics section, while Peacock taught the lower forms. During the Easter term of 1853, the boys in the First Form were studying the 'Pentateuch', the 'Books of Joshua' and 'Judges', and were using Watt's 'History' as their text book. They were also learning the Six Articles of the Established Church and the Catechism from Volume VII of a tract issued by the Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge. McLeod's 'Geographies', bought for the school by the Rev. Monk, were being used to study the Holy Land. The boys were learning English Grammar from Hunter's 'Rules of Syntax' and Wilson's 'Outline of English Grammar'. They were also learning poetry from 'Hunter's Exercises', 'The Deserted Village' being one of them. In Arithmetic, three boys had completed all the ordinary rules, two were on vulgar fractions, two on fellowship, five were learning Simple and Compound Interest, while the rest were on practice sums. Wisken had introduced History into the curriculum and at that time the boys were learning about Richard II. Dictation was an important exercise frequently given, and on one occasion Wisken noted that the exercise was based on the common wild flowers of the spring and summer and that specimens were shown. The Latin Class consisted of nine boys who were learning "the accidence of

the Eton Latin Grammar" and during that term were mastering the verb "sum". Among these boys were A. Gayford, son of Dudley Gayford of Hospital Farm, one of the Trustees of the school, and George Edwick and William Johnson, whose fathers also farmed around Newport. The subjects studied in the Second Class and in the lower forms were the three R's, Geography, History and Scripture, "certain modifications being made according to progress." Dr Chapman visited the school on April 17th 1852 and because of increasing deafness examined the timetable only, while his deputy examined the school in Arithmetic, Grammar, History, Geography, Scripture and the Catechism and found the teaching "very satisfactory". Dr Chapman added that it was clearly evident that, since Wisken's appointment, the school had improved. On his next visitation in 1853, Dr Chapman reported a marked improvement in the First Class, "not only in the extent of subjects learned, but also in the attempt to obtain an intelligent acquaintanship with them." A library had been set up and "a desire to read awakened in the boys." The attendance was "remarkably good and the singing of chants and psalms, introduced lately by Wisken, most satisfactory." Dr Chapman encouraged the Master to offer prizes to the boys as an incentive and contributed £2 towards the purchase of books in order "to reward the best and most proficient scholars and to encourage

the rest." Among the prizes offered in 1854 were 'Cooper's Poetical Works', 'The Works of Goldsmith', 'Pilgrim's Progress', 'Robinson Crusoe', Southey's 'Life of Nelson' and Stanley's 'Birds'. William Robinson, for successful progress, was given 'Success in Life', while James Park, for answering well at the Easter Examination, 'Evening at Home'.

On his first visit on 25th May 1853, Dr Guest, Chapman's successor at Gonville and Caius, was satisfied with the general attainment of the scholars and reported that the handwriting was particularly creditable. The boys in the lower forms were reading well and seemed to understand the subjects they were studying. His only complaint concerned the personal cleanliness of some of the boys. The prizes offered after his examination included Arnsted's 'Mechanism of the Heavens', Russell's 'History of Egypt' and the usual favourites 'Robinson Crusoe' and 'Pilgrim's Progress'. Stiles was presented with 'Adventures in the Polar Seas', but, presumably on account of his antiquarian interests, this was changed to 'Ruins of Sacred and Historical London'. Many of the boys left school to work on the land. Mr J.H. Mascall of Sparrow's End and Mr G.H. Barnard at Parsonage Farm employed several boys and so did Mr Thomas Shirley at Pond's Cross. For Mr W.C. Smith of Shortgrove Hall a more careful selection was made on every occasion; the boys chosen were invariably, 'good, trustworthy,

obedient or hardworking'. Other boys were apprenticed to James Turner, rope and twine maker, John Debnam, carpenter, and the village blacksmith, saddler, coach-painter and wheelwright. One indication of the opportunities for boys to find work in the business world in London can be seen in John Webb's appointment as a Clerk in the Central Telegraph Station in Lothbury. Other boys found employment in the offices of local solicitors, insurance agents and druggists.

On January 20th 1863, the clerk to the Trustees convened a special meeting to consider a request from the Master and Usher for an increase in their salaries. The Rev. Wisken and Mr Peacock considered that their incomes, averaging £150 and £70 a year respectively, were not sufficient and suggested the Trustees should apply to the Charity Commissioners for their sanction to levy a capitation fee of 10/- per quarter on each scholar. They complained that they had been underpaid for many years, while in most other endowed schools "commodious dwelling-houses, rent-free, are provided for the Master and Usher who could thus accommodate remunerative boarders." In addition to rent-free houses, capitation fees were being levied in almost all Grammar Schools and a certain proportion assigned to the Master and Usher. The Rev. Wisken asked the Trustees to consider the schools at Dedham, Halstead and Saffron Walden. In fact at Dedham

the Rev. Taylor had levied a tuition fee of eight guineas and the school had increased in numbers, particularly on the classics side. In 1853 his successor, Mr Lermit, had 48 boarders, the fees ranging from 40 to 60 guineas. At Halstead an ominous silence had greeted Carlisle's request for information in 1818. Brougham's Commission in 1824, found twenty-four boys receiving an elementary education, but, under Dr Watson M.A., the school revived as a grammar school with the introduction of fees. On the other hand, at Saffron Walden the master's salary was so small that no master stayed long and the school declined in numbers and in status. The Rev. John Wisken and Mr Peacock were convinced that the levying of fees was generally found "to promote considerably the efficiency of Public Schools and the interest of the towns in which they are situate." Under the arrangements existing at that time they considered it was impossible to run the school as the founder had intended. Mrs Frankland in her Will, and Dr Legge in his statutes, had intended that the scholars of Newport should receive "an education which prepares them for the University and the Learned Professions." They were convinced that a capitation fee would secure for the school the improvements they thought the school needed. The boarding side of the school had declined, for the Census Returns of 1851¹ show

1. P.R.O. Census Returns, 1851.

only one boy living with the Usher. He was John Smith, aged 14, of Norfolk. The Trustees refused this request and, possibly for this reason, Wisken looked for another appointment. On the 6th April 1865, he was appointed Master of the Perse School in Cambridge. The Trustees, in reply to his letter of resignation, expressed their full satisfaction with the manner in which he had run the school. At their meeting, sympathy was expressed at the death of Mr Nassau Bell, one of the Trustees. A Mr John Robinson, son of one of the Trustees, Mr Stephen Robinson, was nominated, but this was opposed, since Mr John Robinson was not resident in Newport. The matter was referred to the Charity Commissioners and, until they refused or ratified the nomination, the appointment of a new master was deferred. Mr Peacock was asked to take charge of the school and, on the 5th June 1865, Dr Guest visited and expressed his satisfaction with the state of the school which, he said, redounded to the credit of Mr Peacock who, single-handed, had kept up the high standards he had seen on previous occasions.

3. THE SCHOOLS INQUIRY COMMISSION

During Mr Peacock's stewardship of the school, the Schools Inquiry Commission was appointed in 1864 to examine the state of education "of those large classes of English Society, which are comprised between the humblest and the highest", and to recommend "practicable and expedient reform." The Commission was to enquire into the education given in schools not comprised within the scope of the Newcastle and Clarendon Reports. These two Royal Commissions had enquired into the state of the nine great Public Schools and the system of elementary education, as part of the fact-finding needed, if any concerted attempt was to be made to improve the state of English education. Under such men as Northcote and Lyttleton, who had served on the Clarendon Commission, and the Liberal leader, W.E. Forster, the Commission conducted the most far-reaching educational enquiry ever to have been undertaken. The bulk of the work was done by twelve assistant Commissioners, among whom were James Bryce and T.H. Green. Their task was to make a detailed investigation, by questionnaire or by personal report, of nearly 800 endowed schools, making outspoken criticisms and assessments of each, complete with radical proposals for reform of the school and use of the endowment.

At Newport¹ the Commissioners found a free, semi-classical school, attended by forty-four boys aged between ten and fourteen, and with five boys boarding with the usher. The curriculum included Religious Knowledge, the boys using Watt's 'Scripture History' and 'The Faith and Duty of a Christian'. Two boys were learning Latin, "having learned 100 lines of Vergil in six months and construing with accuracy." The 'Eton Grammar', Caesar's 'Commentaries' and Valpy's 'Exercises' were available for their use. No Greek was being taught. Colenso's 'Arithmetic' was in use throughout the school, one boy was learning Algebra, the higher classes were learning vulgar fractions, and the lower forms were on multiplication and reduction. A little mensuration and bookkeeping was being taught. None of the scholars was knowledgeable about English History and there were no history text-books in the school. A few boys, however, were acquainted with European Geography. English Grammar was being taught from Morell and handwriting from Hopkin's 'Orthographical Exercises'. For their reading Laurie's 'Graduated Reading Series' was in use. Mr Elton's report made it clear that the school was catering for all sections of the local community, the builder, relieving officer, blacksmith,

1. End.Schools Inq.Rep.Vol.xiii.
H.L. Acct.Papers, vol.xliii (1865) pp.56-7.

farmer and farm labourer all sending their sons to the school. However, the scholarships to Gonville and Caius College had rarely been claimed, and only one boy¹ had been admitted to Cambridge during the last few years. Mr Elton reported that the Trustees had applied to the Commissioners for their sanction to levy a capitation fee in order to attract boys from more prosperous homes. This Mr Elton opposed, since the payment of fees would force boys to attend the National School and be taught by a woman, while the sons of dissenters would have to attend the Parish Church. Mr Elton confirmed that Mr Peacock was running the school competently, but he did not think he was qualified to organise a Grammar School or capable of teaching French, Natural Science, drawing or the rudiments of History.

The Commission's aim was to secure an efficient education for the middle classes, one which would make due provision for class distinction while, at the same time, allowing for a strictly controlled degree of upward mobility. Three grades of schools were advocated by the Commissioners, each one charging a defined fee, each having a specific purpose and each having a defined leaving age which would be strictly enforced, since the the fixing of the age was the most certain means of

1. Ashley Cooper. See The Alumni. Appendix R.

defining the work which the school had to do. Schools of the First Grade would aim at the Universities. The proprietary boarding schools, such as Malvern and Clifton and other grammar schools aspiring to public school status, like Oundle and Repton, came into this category. These schools would serve the upper, middle and professional classes and the clergy, doctors, lawyers and the poorer gentry "who have nothing to look to but education to keep their sons on a high social level." The Second Grade schools were intended for those leaving at sixteen. These were to be day schools and should prepare boys for the army, medical and legal professions, the civil service, civil engineering, business and commercial life. These schools would be patronised by the more prosperous shopkeepers, tenant farmers and small business men, for the Commissioners felt they were "not insensible to the value of culture in itself, nor to the advantage of sharing the education of the cultivated classes." Latin might be included in the curriculum of this school, but not Greek. Otherwise, English literature, political economy, mathematics and science should be the staple of studies. The Third Grade school belonged to the sons of smaller tenant farmers, small tradesmen and superior artisans who would leave at the age of fourteen. The curriculum would include the elements of Latin or a Modern Language, English

History, Elementary Mathematics, Geography and Science.

Mr Elton classified Newport as a Second Grade school and noted that the parents had protested against the rote learning of poetry, and has asked that French be taught. Mr Elton had noted the increased value of the endowment and suggested that the scholars' books might be bought out of the profits; while a small endowment given to the National School should be transferred and used to found a Commercial Exhibition. A small fee should be charged, but there should be provision for an industrious boy to enter from the Elementary School. The key point in the Commissions' view was the charging of fees. Thus, the Third Grade school would charge no less than 2 guineas and no more than four, for to charge more would put it out of reach of the class for which it was intended. The First Grade school, on the other hand, would charge between £60 and £120 per annum. The regulation about fees, the defined age for leaving and the nature and scope of the curriculum were designed to limit the boys attending the school to a certain class and to ensure that it kept its intended grade. The Commission was against free education which, in their opinion, prevented many grammar schools from maintaining their status and providing a higher grade of education. The Taunton Commission faced the problem of abolishing local privilege and free education as laid down

in the statutes, and argued that the endowments originally given to ensure a free education for local children should be used to provide efficient schools for the middle class. Indiscriminate gratuitous instruction, the Commission's euphemism for free education, was a waste of endowment. Instead of free education for all, fees should be charged and exhibitions provided so that the poor boy would not be excluded from higher forms of education, provided that he proved his worth. The Commissioners proposed a scheme of scholarships to be financed out of the endowments previously used to provide a free education. These scholarships would ensure that a boy could pass from the Elementary school to a higher grade school.

During this time, the Trustees continued to debate the problem of increasing the income of the school and it was suggested that they should approach the administrators of Gace's Charity for financial aid. This Charity was left by John Covill in 1520, the proceeds to be used to relieve poverty among the aged people of Newport. Their request was refused. Mr Probert brought up the question of fees and the Trustees applied to the Charity Commissioners for their sanction to levy fees "in order to improve the class of scholars at the school." On the 29th January 1866, the Trustees were granted permission to charge fees, provided that twenty boys from Newport were

admitted free of any charge and that fee-paying and free scholars were not put in separate classes. The Commissioners may have had in mind here the situation Mr J.G. Fitch had found at Easingwold, where a partition down the centre of the classroom divided the free scholars from the fee-payers. On the 6th February they suggested a fee of 15/- a quarter, two-thirds of this to be allowed to the Master and one-third to the Usher.

The question of fees having been resolved, the Trustees advertised for a new master in the 'Herts and Essex Chronicle', 'Chelmsford Chronicle' and Cambridge and Oxford papers. The advertisement in the Chelmsford Chronicle stated that a master was required at Newport Grammar School at an average salary of £130 which might be increased through capitation fees under a new scheme to be sanctioned by the Charity Commissioners. The master, who could take boarders, should be a member of the Church of England and a graduate of Oxford or Cambridge.

Applications were to be sent to Mr Wade, Solicitor of Saffron Walden, by the 6th of November 1866.¹ The Trustees met on the 7th and, because of the number of applications, decided to restrict their choice to a man in holy orders and to make further enquiries about the

1. Chelmsford Chronicle, Sept.17th 1866.

Rev. G.I. Watts, the Rev. H.M. Fearne, the Rev. H. Cundy and the Rev. H.J. Hose. On the 12th December 1866 the Rev. H.J. Hose was appointed. Henry Judge Hose was educated at the City of London School and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated as B.A. (9th wrangler) in 1845, took his M.A. in 1854, and was ordained in the same year. He had served as assistant master at Dulwich College and Westminster School from 1850 and was welcomed in the local press, the correspondent announcing that "the trustees of this ancient school are establishing a new order of things" and that parents from a wide area would be sending their boys to be educated at Newport.¹ But Dr Guest, Master of Gonville and Caius, objected to Hose's appointment and refused to ratify it. The clerk was instructed to pay Hose a proportionate part of the salary due to him and to write to the other candidates to enquire if they were still interested. Only the Rev. H.M. Fearne replied, and on the 8th April 1867 he was elected master of the school. The Rev. H.J. Hose left to take up an appointment as Mathematics master at Derby School and he was also Curate of St. Peter's in Derby until 1874. He then became Principal of St. Mary's College, Conway, and Curate of Ellingham in Norfolk from 1876 to 1879 when he was appointed to Bishop's Stortford School.

1. Herts and Essex Chronicle, Jan.12th 1866.

The Rev. Hubert Mathew Ferris, a native of Berkshire, graduated from Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1804 and was ordained in 1802. Before his appointment to Newport, he was Curate of St. Michael's Walton in Berkshire.

Despite the optimism of the Trustees, only one boy was admitted in 1887 as a capitation scholar and, despite a reduction in the fee, only two were admitted in 1888. The question of fees was brought up at several of the meetings of the Trustees, for, as Mr Stephen Robinson pointed out, there was strong feeling in the locality that if fees continued to be charged, local boys would in time be excluded. With the number of boys attending the school down to twenty-eight, and the possibility of fees being dropped, Ferris, on the fifth October 1889, accepted a call to the Vicarage at Arkleston, continuing his interest in the school as a Trustee and Governor until his death in 1915. There were but two applications for the vacancy, the Rev. G. P. Collins, who refused an invitation to attend for interview, and the Rev. James Brown, Master of Needham Grammar School, who was elected on the 1st April 1870. James Brown, a native of Sussex, was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, graduating as B.A. in 1858 and ordained priest in 1859. Within two months of his appointment, he had examined the school in Arithmetic, Geography,

English, Poetry, History, Dictation, and Religious Knowledge and given six boys in the Top class a Latin test. At the Christmas examinations, the school was divided into four classes. The examination lists¹ show that he had allocated 1125 marks for Arithmetic, the highest mark, 880, being obtained by Banham. Religious Instruction was given 250 marks, the second Arithmetic paper of twenty-two sums 225 marks, and Latin 600 marks. The examination results of 1872/3 show that he had extended the curriculum to include Euclid, mapping and French. This is the first time a modern language is mentioned, reflecting a trend which came but slowly, following Eardley Wilmot's Grammar School Act of 1840. The Rev. James Brown kept meticulous records¹ of his examination results during his stay in Newport and of the promotion of scholars to higher classes based on these results. Evidently the school was in good hands, but still numbers declined so that in October 1872 there were only 22 boys attending. The Trustees discussed the urgent necessity of filling all the vacancies before the Endowed Schools Commission issued their new scheme for the government of the school but the Minutes do not record any of the suggestions they made. On the 17th February 1874, Brown resigned and the trustees decided to defer the appointment of a new master in view of the imminent publication of the new scheme.

1. Appendix K.

4. THE NEW SCHEME

A year after the Schools Inquiry Commission's Report was published in 1868, the Endowed Schools Act was passed which empowered Commissioners to negotiate new schemes. There is no evidence in the Trustees' Minute Books of the period that any disagreement had taken place between the two parties. In only two quarterly meetings were the negotiations discussed. On both occasions the Trustees showed their concern that fees should be charged, "since the admission of foundation scholars had been injurious to the school", and they asked the clerk to inform the Commissioners of their views. The Commissioners were unlikely to disagree, since it was their avowed intention to change the original purpose of the endowments of the grammar schools and to confine these to the middle class, leaving a scholarship ladder for the poor to rise if they had the ability.

On the 7th July 1874, the new scheme for Newport was approved by Her Majesty in Council.¹ The object of the scheme was to supply "a sound, practical education, not being merely elementary for boys and girls, by means of schools and to further education in Newport." All powers, hitherto held by the Master of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, were transferred to the Charity Commissioners,

1. E.R.O. D/Q.25/67. Appendix L.

and all lands, property, dividends and stock of the trust were vested in the Official Trustee of Charity Lands. The Trust was to be managed by the Governing Body of the School when this was constituted under the new scheme. The Trustees met on the 24th August 1874 and, under Clause Seven, nominated and appointed themselves the first co-optative governors of the school. On the 15th October the first full meeting of the Governors was held. Present were the Vicar, the Rev. Chapman, the Rev. Jackson of Wendens Ambo, Mr C.K. Probert, and Mr. W.C. Smith of Shortgrove Hall, the four co-optative governors who, subject to the approval of the Commissioners, were to stay in office for six years. The four Representative Governors elected by the Vestry and representing the ratepayers, parents and other local bodies were Dr Buck, Mr Hemmings Day, the Rev. H.M. Fearne and Mr Barnard. The three ex-officio or nominated Governors included the Master of Gonville and Caius college, Captain Byng of Quendon Hall and Mr Shirley, who were appointed by the Magistrates attending the Petty Sessions at Saffron Walden. At this meeting, the Governors appointed the Rev. Chapman to be Chairman, Mr Probert Clerk, and Mr Barnard to be the Treasurer to the Governing Body.

Detailed regulations for the management of the school had been drawn up. The Governors were to manage the estate, maintain the school fabric, appoint the Headmaster

and determine his salary. They were to provide £40 a year for scholarships out of the income of the trust, giving preference to boys who had attended a public elementary school for two years. A further sum of £60 was to be set aside for Exhibitions, which would enable boys to proceed to "places of liberal, scientific or professional education." They were to ensure that the school was examined each year and that a report was submitted to them. The rules and regulations were to be drawn up by them, the curriculum prescribed, school holidays arranged and books and apparatus provided. As soon as possible they were to select a new site and to spend £1500 on a new building. They were to advertise for a new headmaster at a salary of £100 a year, with a proportion of the tuition fees (not less than one-third) and a superannuation scheme to be mutually agreed upon. The new headmaster was to have jurisdiction over the choice of books, methods of teaching and internal discipline.

The new scheme empowered the Governors to charge between £3 and £6 for tuition and a boarding fee not exceeding £35 per annum. The entrance fee was to be £1 while 7/6 could be charged for tuition in a modern language. The school was open to all boys "of good character and sufficient bodily health" from the age of seven, provided that they passed the entrance examination in the first two rules in

arithmetic and in reading. Twenty boys, whose parents were resident in the Parish of Newport or who were the orphans of former residents, being seven years of age, free of disease and able to read, were to be admitted as free scholars, and educated on equal terms with the rest.

Clause 71 stated that no boy was to remain at school beyond the age of fifteen without the approval of the Governors.

Closely related to this was Clause 71 which stated that the Governours were at liberty to prolong this if a boy showed promise or aptitude for teaching. The curriculum was to include Religious Knowledge, the instruction to be given according to the doctrines of the Church of England,

Clause 17, however, stating that no boy was to learn the catechism or "any peculiar formularies or doctrines" if the parents objected. English Grammar, Literature and Composition were to be taught; also French, German or Latin or any two of these languages; History, Geography, Natural Science, Bookkeeping, Drawing, Vocal Music, Land Surveying and Mensuration.

In framing the new scheme, the Charity Commissioners had failed to take into consideration the position of the usher, Mr Peacock. Mr Probert, Clerk to the Governors, pointed this out to them in December 1874 and again in January 1875. Sir William Harcourt had given his counsel to the Commissioners that Peacock had a vested interest in the

school and that under the new scheme he should have been asked to resign and offered compensation. The Commissioners acknowledged that the school could not be run efficiently if Mr Peacock were to remain and they suggested he be offered a pension of £50 a year or a lump sum of £500. If he refused, the Governors were to apply for another scheme to be prepared. Peacock refused this offer and the Governors wrote to the Commissioners on the 18th January 1876. However, Peacock, having personally visited the Charity Commissioners, capitulated and on the 31st March 1876 the school keys were delivered to Mr Probert. On the same day he signed a release of right as usher and occupier of the school premises and accepted the sum of £712.12.3. as compensation.¹ Although only two boys were attending the school, Mr Peacock was asked to continue their education at a salary of £2.10.0. a quarter. He refused, requesting £20 a quarter, and the Governors looked elsewhere for a temporary master, finally appointing a Mr William Wells as from 2nd October 1876.

Mr Peacock's service at Newport had ended ignominiously but he was evidently held in high esteem as the following advertisement shows.²

1. E.R.O. D/Q. 25/57.

2. Herts and Essex Observer, 19 January 1878.

Newport Free Grammar School

Mr Peacock, late master of the above school, having resigned, his old pupils are getting up a Testimonial to show their respect and esteem for him and to express their deep regard at his leaving. Old Boys wishing to join the above are informed their subscriptions will be gratefully received.

M.J. GAYFORD, Farmer, Wicken.

Soon after the new scheme was published, the Governors purchased a site for the new school and headmaster's house and discussed the question of financing the project. A survey¹ of the property in London had shown the houses there to be in good repair, suitable for business premises and each valued at £5,000. An offer of £13,000 was made and while permission to sell was sought from the Commissioners, Mr Nesfield, the school's architect, presented his plans, specifications and estimate of £1500.² Mr Probert suggested that the income saved, if the old school was closed from 1st April 1876 to October 1877, together with the sale of the old building, would amount to £1,000 so that the remainder could be borrowed. On 17th April 1878 a receipt for £9960.13.7. Consols.³ per cent annuities was transferred to the Official Trustee of

1. E.R.O. D/Q.25/44.

2. E.R.O. D/Q.25/75.

Charitable Funds, the dividends to be paid to Messrs Dimsdale & Co. for the credit of the Treasurer, Mr Barnard. On the 16th October 1876 Messrs Wiffen signed the contract to build the school and on the 10th July 1877 the Governors, impressed with the quality of the new building and of the increase in the value of the endowment, asked the Commissioners to reconsider the grade of the school. This request was refused, and so the vacancy was advertised in the local press and in 'The Times' and 'Guardian'.

ADMISSIONS, JANUARY 1833 to SEPTEMBER 1843.

ABBREVIATIONS: C= Clavering, D= Debden, E= Elmdon, H= Henham, L= Littlebury
 N= Newport, Q= Quendon, R= Rickling, We= Wendens,
 W= Widdington, Wi= Wicken.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Age</u>	<u>Parish</u>	<u>Parents Occupation</u>	<u>Admitted</u>	<u>Left</u>
Wm. Wedd		N	Carpenter	28. 1.33	24. 4.41
Ch. Bailey		N	Church, Clerk	28. 1.33	28. 4.39
Fd. Fenwick		Stetchworth	School Master	July 33	18. 6.39
Ja. Johns		N	Shoemaker	" "	30. 4.39
Ph. Searle		N	"	" "	30. 4.39
Wm. Harris		London	Plumber	31. 1.34	1. 9.42
Rbt. Cockerton				31. 1.34	3. 5.39
Ashley Cooper		W	Clergyman	31. 1.34	20. 1.46
Ja. Kirten		London		4.11.34	6. 4.40
Ja. Sitchfield		E	Gamekeeper	"	30. 5.40
Thos. Mascall		N	Butcher	2. 4.35	19.12.40
Ch. Patman		N	Shoemaker	"	9. 9.44
Ja. Cowell		N	"	"	16. 9.44
Ob. Living		N	Farmer	5. 7.35	13.12.40
Pe. Wedd		N	Carpenter	"	20. 4.40

<u>Name</u>	<u>Age</u>	<u>Parish</u>	<u>Parents Occupation</u>	<u>Admitted</u>	<u>Left</u>
Alb. Traylen		N	Relieving Officer	23.8.35.	5.2.40
Jo. Christen		N	Labourer	"	7.9.40
Ch. Debnam		N	Watchmaker	27.6.36.	4.6.44
Ro. Debnam	7	N	Carpenter	8.8.36	29.6.40
Geo. Francis	7	N	"	9.1.37	13.6.40
P. Thompson	10	N	Cooper	"	22.2.39
Jo. Debnam	11	N	Carpenter	"	5.5.42
Ch. Living	9	N	Farmer	"	11.4.43
Ch. Buck	8	N	Labourer	31.3.37	7.3.39
Ja. Lindsell	8	N	"	"	4.1.39
J. Kidman	7	N	Carpenter	6.3.37	18.5.40
Isaac Gaylor	11	N	Labourer	"	26.4.39
Geo. King	8	N	"	"	6.5.39
Fred. Taylor	9	N	"	"	26.4.39
Rich. Townsend	7	Wi	Farmer	"	30.3.41
Aug. Cowell	7	We	Shoemaker	20.9.37	14.8.42
Josh. Glascocke	8	Wi	Farmer	"	21.3.42
Ste. Rumsey	12	Q	Innkeeper	"	17.3.41
Jo. Turner	12	W	Servant	"	20.9.39

Thos.Knight	7	W	Blacksmith	20.9.37	21. 8.41
Ro.Sturkie	8	N	Farmer	11.9.38	8. 8.44
Jo.Wilkinson	13	Q	Higgler	4.1.39	7. 8.39
Chris.Stallibras	12	H	Labourer	"	5. 3.41
Phil.Porter	12	W	Labourer	"	21.12.41
Ja.Skipper	13	Q	Shoemaker	"	21. 9.39
Thos.Reeves	8	We	Labourer	"	14. 1.40
Jo.Wright	10	N	Labourer	"	8. 3.40
Ja.Reed	8	Wi	Labourer	"	2. 2.40
Jo.Cooper	10	C	Grocer	"	18.5. 39
Ja.Cooper	8	C	Grocer	"	18. 5.39
Chris.Perrin	10	D	Bricklayer	"	4. 4.42
Ro.Smith	9	W	Farmer	"	20. 2.45
Will.Watson	9	Lon	Farmer	"	15. 4.45
Sam.Davies	12	Q	Labourer	"	2. 5.42
He.Cooper	7	C	Grocer	"	18. 5.39
Fred Pitty	7	We	Gardener	"	27. 9.44
Ch.Ware	9	N	Gardener	"	31. 3.40
Obed.Freeman	11	D	Shoemaker	"	8. 8.40
Ch.Mascall	8	N	Butcher	5.4.39	14. 2.45

Dan.Wright	10	D	Labourer	5.4.39	26. 2.42
Jo.Young	9	A-End	Gardener	"	4. 3.44
Fred.Cooper	10	W	Clergyman	"	6. 9.47
Alf.Brooks	8	N		10.7.39	15. 6.40
Jo.Francis	9	"	Labourer	"	15. 6.40
Wm.Buck	10	"	Labourer	13.4.39	23. 5.42
Wm.Searle	9	"	Wheelwright	"	9. 6.40
He.Willey	7	"	Carpenter	15.8.39	15. 7.44
Ja.Crane	7	"	Carpenter	10.7.39	5. 6.46
Ch.Bailey	8	"	Gardener	"	18. 4.45
Ph.Searle	7	"	Labourer	"	23.11.43
Geo.Stiles	8	Walden	Baker	"	19. 1.47
Ja.Bunten	9	"	Glazier	13.7.39	30. 4.41
Rich.Gatward	11	L	Watchmaker	"	9.12.39
Geo.Young	11	We	Gardener	"	4. 4.42
Geo.Gapen	8	We	Labourer	"	6. 5.42
Rich.Grainger	13	Walden	Chimney Sweep	"	11. 9.41
Edm.Gatward	9	"	Watchmaker	"	3. 5.42
Jo.Pisford	10	N	Bricklayer	11.9.39	3. 5.42
Ch.Wedd	7	N	Carpenter	6.1.40	4. 4.49

Ch. Stiles	7	N	Baker	13.4.40	12. 6.48
Ja. Porter	7	We	Labourer	6.7.40	24. 9.44
Ch. Barker	7	"	Shoemaker	30.7.40	7.10.43
Jo. Clarke	8	N	Sup. of Police	12.9.40	22.11.47
Jo. Buck	7	"	Farmer	"	9. 4.46
Ch. Smith	8	W	"	"	7.12.46
Wm. Barker	10	We	Labourer	"	30. 7.42
Hen. Geo. Monk	9	N	Clergyman	"	2. 9.45
Wm. Fenwick	7	Stetchworth	Farmer	"	8. 8.45
Geo. Hawkes	7	N	Butcher	"	27. 9.48
Fred. Turner	8	H	Carpenter	"	12. 2.44
Geo. Bush	8	"	Shoemaker	"	4.12.44
Ch. Lindsell	9	D	Farmer	"	5. 9.44
Wm. Havers	9	We	Labourer	6.1.41	1. 9.42
Jo. Havers	8	"	"	"	8. 4.43
Geo. Savill	7	N	"	"	24. 3.43
Alf. Savill	8	"	Bricklayer	"	9. 9.43
Wm. Gaylor	7	"	Labourer	6.4.41	4. 4.44
Jo. Lindsell	8	"	"	"	18. 5.43
Ch. Muggin	8	"	"	"	3. 7.47

Thos. Crane	7	N	Cooper	6.4.41	7. 6.43
Jere. Searle	10	"	Labourer	6.4.41	15. 1.47
Geo. Colman	8	L	Bricklayer	"	1. 4.44
Hy. Turner	10	H	Cooper	"	7. 3.43
Hy. Bright	11	"	Carrier	"	28. 2.42
Ch. Hawkes	10	"	Labourer	"	10. 1.48
Ch. Johns	8	N	Glazier	6. 6.41	11. 4.43
Char. Sell	7	"	Labourer	"	15.12.43
Hy. Timworth	10	L	"	"	15.11.43
Geo. Timworth	10	W	"	"	20.9. 43
Wm. Townsend	8	"	Farmer	"	7. 7.45
Ch. Barnes	8	N	Blacksmith	"	30. 4.46
Levi Sawkins	8	H	Labourer	"	"
Jo. Searle	7	"	"	11.9.41	18. 3.44
Ch. Turner	11	N	Carpenter	"	18. 6.44
Wm. Millbank	12	W	Harnessmaker	"	18. 3.43
Geo. Sitchfield	11	D	Labourer	7.1.42	5. 3.45
Geo. Pant	9	S	Thatcher	"	1. 8.45
Rob. Bailey	7	W	Gardener	"	8. 9.51

Ch. Bentham	9	H	Blacksmith	7.1.42	8. 9.51
John Fordham	7	"	Gamekeeper	"	12. 9.44
Geo. Townsend	7	N	Farmer	8.7.42	20. 9.43
Allen Dickson	8	"	Thatcher	"	3. 4.44
Geo. Turner	8	"	Carpenter	"	2. 5.45
Rob. Buck	8	L	Farmer	"	8. 8.47
Wm. Osborne	7	L	Labourer	"	20.10.46
Thos. Banken	8	"	Blacksmith	"	29. 9.45
He. Robinson	12	N	Maltster	11.9.42	14. 7.44
Ste. Robinson	15	"	"	"	8. 9.42
Geo. Robinson	9	"	"	"	6. 9.47
Jo. Fenwick	7	We	Farmer	"	"
Jo. Patman	8	"	Shoemaker	"	3. 4.43
Jo. Robinson	11	N	Gardener	"	12. 9.44
Geo. Skipper	10	"	Blacksmith	"	2. 9.44
Jo. Smith	8	W	Farmer	"	19. 4.49
Ja. Havers	8	We	Labourer	"	30. 9.44
Thos. Debnam	7	N	Carpenter	7.1.43	8.12.46
Edw. Bailey	12	"	Church Clerk	"	2.11.46
Geo. Lindsell	8	"	Carpenter	"	8. 4.45

Jo.Mathews	10	N	Gamekeeper	7.1.43	1.9.44
Rob.Grays	8	"	Church Clerk	"	3.3.44
Allen Little	9	H	Gardener	11.9.43	7.4.45
Thos.Robinson	14	N	Labourer	"	"
Dan.Heard	8	H	"	"	13.3.45
Alf.Heard	7	"	"	"	"
Ch.Osborne	12	Q	"	"	30.7.44
Wm.Reynolds	9	N	"	"	26.1.47
Levi Dixon	8	H	Thatcher	"	2.5.45
Ja.Sillett	10	Q	Gardener	"	12.1.48
Geo.Newland	12	R	Post lad	"	13.9.44
Ch.Timworth	9	L	Woodward	"	26.9.48

RULES FOR THE GOVERNMENT
OF
MRS. JOYCE FRANKLAND'S GRAMMAR SCHOOL
AT NEWPORT, IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX.

1.—NUMBER.

There shall be 50 Free Scholars.

2.—AGE AND OTHER QUALIFICATIONS FOR ADMISSION.

Between the ages of 8 and 14. Every Candidate must be able to read words of two syllables *readily*, and to do a sum of simple addition and subtraction:—the Natives of

wherein all the Free Scholars' names shall be written by the Usher, stating the day in which they are elected into the School, their age, their Father's name, place of abode, and occupation, and the day when they leave the School.

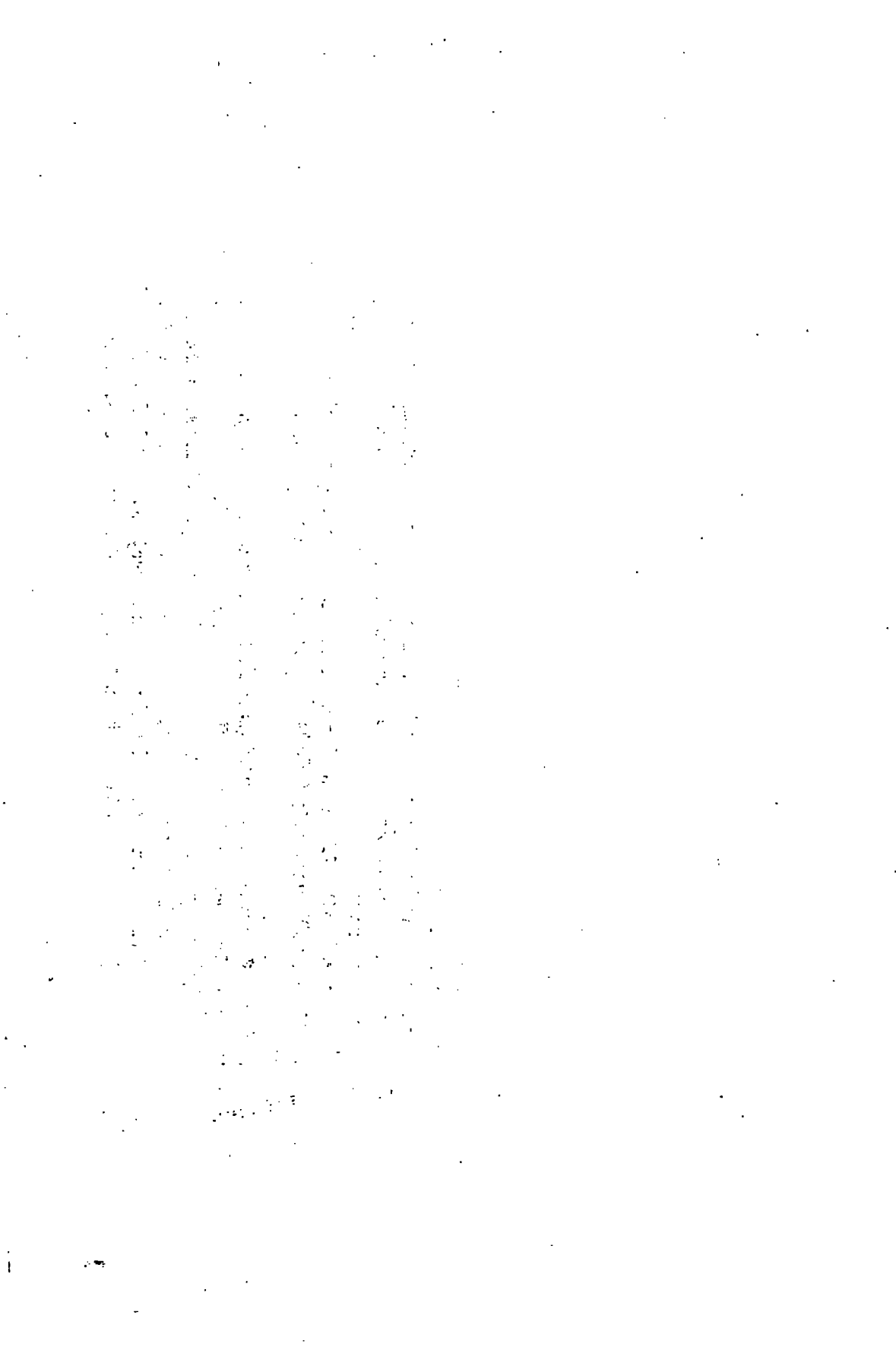
10.—Prayers shall be read by the Master or Usher when the Scholars first assemble in the Morning, and in the Evening previous to their dismissal; and on Sundays all the Newport Boys shall meet at the School-room at ten o'clock in the Morning and at eleven proceed in order to Church, where it is expected that they conduct themselves soberly and religiously.

(Signed) — Benedict Chapman D. D.

Master of Gonville and Caius College Cambridge

Visitor of the Newport Grammar School.

OCTOBER, 1851.



APPENDIX KEXAMINATION LISTJULY 1871Arithmetic Test PaperFirst Class.

Full Marks 1125

Banham 880

Horton 530

Wilkins 525

Mathews 520

Edwick 480

Bunton 355

Pallett 350

Watson 325

Burgess 250

Debnam 200

Second Class

Full Marks 800

Barnard 600

Flack 580

Hayden 375

Andrews 345

Westwood 175

Cann 150

Searle 56

Third Class

Full Marks 870

Patmore 740

Wilkinson 505

Bacon 380

Edridge H. aeg.
aeg.

Edridge M. aeg.

Fourth Class

Full Marks 745

Johns 715

Bacon H. 605

Edridge F. 545

Banks 490

Stock 475

Bailey 435

Banks A. 415

Thomson 400

Holgate 305

Thurgood 220

Holman 195

Brooks 135

Warren 95

Smith 50

DIVINITYFull Marks 2501st Class

Pallett 175

Wilkinson 155

Edwick 135

Banham 110

Horton 100

Mathews 95

Bunten 65

Burgess 60

Watson 40

Debnam -

2nd Class

Barnard 220

Searle 204

Andrews 198

Westwood 149

Flack 140

Bailey 135

Cann 122

3rd Class

Wilkinson J. 159

Bacon T. 139

Patmore 135

Edridge H. aeg.

Edridge M. aeg.

4th Class

Johns 120

Thomason 120

Banks A. 107

Holgate 80

Stock 79

Bacon 77

Holman 66

Brooks 48

Thurgood 46

Banks W. 42

Edridge F. 39

Smith 38

LATINFull Marks 6001st Class

Banham 334

Debnam 211

Horton 191

Edwick 157

Pallett 156

Mathews 147

Burgess 139

Wilkinson Sen. 125

Bunten 122

Watson 87

Patmore 20

Wilkinson Jnr. 0

Bacon abs

MARKS OBTAINED DURING TWO TERMS1st Class

Banham	2464
Horton	2276
Wilkinson Sen.	2268
Burgess	1992
Debnam	1855
Pallett	1828
Edwick	1735
Watson	1533
Bunten	1424
Mathews	1347

2nd Class

Searle	2374
Cann	1995
Barnard	1979
Andrews	1874
Westwood	1795
Flack	1527
Bailey	1386
Newman	1186
Hayden	1166

3rd Class

Patmore	1808
Wilkenson W.	1666
Edridge H.	1219
Bacon J.	1133
Edridge M.	1117

4th Class

Holgate	2650
John	2543
Stock	2201
Bacon H.	2197
Edridge H.	2166
Brooks	1507
Holman	1860
Banks W.	1669
Smith	1385
Thomason	1371
Thurgood	1116
Warren	688

As submitted to the Committee of Council on Education.

343.

Approved by Her Majesty
in Council,
7th July, 1874.

ENDOWED SCHOOLS COMMISSION.

County of - Essex.
Parish of - Newport.

SCHEME for the Management of the **Free Grammar School of Newport**, founded by **Joyce Frankland**, daughter of Robert Trappes, of London, goldsmith, and **William Saxie**, her son.

PART I.—PRELIMINARY.

- Object.** 1. The object of the above-named Charity, hereinafter referred to as the Trust, shall be to supply a sound and practical education, not being merely elementary education, for boys and girls by means of Schools, and to advance education in Newport, in the county of Essex.
- Repeal.** 2. From the date of this Scheme all the particulars which by the Endowed Schools Act, 1869, sec. 46, are capable of being hereby repealed and abrogated, shall, so far as they relate to the management of the Trust, be repealed and abrogated.
- Jurisdiction of Visitor.** 3. From the date of this Scheme all rights and powers, if any, reserved or belonging to, or claimed or capable of being exercised by the Master of Gonville and Caius College, in the University of Cambridge, or by any body corporate, persons or person other than Her Majesty as Visitors or Visitor of the Trust, shall be transferred to Her Majesty, and all such rights and powers, and also any like rights

and powers vested in Her Majesty on the 2nd day of August, 1869, shall be exercised only through and by the Charity Commissioners for England and Wales.

Jurisdiction
of Ordinary.

4. From the date of this Scheme all jurisdiction of the Ordinary relating to or arising from the licensing of any Master under the Trust shall be abolished.

Vesting of
property.

5. From and after the date of this Scheme all lands and hereditaments, not being copyhold, belonging to the Trust, and all terms, estates, and interests therein, shall vest in the Official Trustee of Charity Lands and his successors: And all stock in the public funds and other securities belonging to the Trust shall be transferred to and vest in the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds, by whom the dividends and income arising therefrom shall be from time to time paid to the persons hitherto acting as Trustees of the Trust so long as they continue to act, and afterwards to the Governing Body constituted under the provisions of this Scheme or their order.

Interim duties of
clerk and officers.

6. The clerk and all other officers hitherto employed by the Trustees of the Trust shall continue to perform the same duties on the same terms as heretofore, as officers of such Trustees so long as they continue to act, and afterwards of the Governing Body constituted under the provisions of this Scheme, unless or until they retire or are dismissed respectively, or such duties or terms are varied, with such notice, if any, as they may be entitled to respectively, by the said Governing Body.

Existing Schools,
&c.

7. The Trust and the property thereof shall be managed and the hitherto existing School of the Trust shall be carried on, and the hitherto existing trusts for the benefit of scholars attending such School shall be administered as heretofore by the persons hitherto acting as Trustees of the Trust, until the first Meeting of the Governing Body constituted under this Scheme, and afterwards the Trust

and the School or Schools thereof shall be managed and administered in accordance with this Scheme, by such Governing Body.

Saving of interests.

8. Notwithstanding anything herein contained this Scheme shall not affect any of the following vested interests, viz.:—

- (1.) The interest of any scholar who was on the 24th day of May 1873, being the date of the publication of this Scheme, a scholar on the foundation of the Trust;
- (2.) The tenure by any person of any Exhibition payable out of the endowments of the Trust, which was held by him, or had been awarded to him at the date of the publication of this Scheme;
- (3.) Such interest as any teacher or officer of the Trust appointed to his office before the 25th June 1868 may have;
- (4.) Such interest as any person may have in any pension or compensation allowance payable out of the endowments of the Trust to which he was entitled on the 25th June 1868;
- (5.) The interest, except as Visitor, of the present Master of Gonville and Caius College in the University of Cambridge.

PART II.—CONSTITUTION OF GOVERNING BODY AND MANAGEMENT OF PROPERTY.

Governing Body.

9. The Governing Body of the Trust, herein-after called the Governors, shall consist, when full and complete, of 11 persons, of whom three shall be Ex-officio or Nominated Governors, four Representative Governors, and four Coöptative Governors.

Ex-officio or Nominated Governors.

10. The Ex-officio or Nominated Governors shall be as follows, viz.:—

The Master of Gonville and Caius College in the University of Cambridge, or a Nominated Governor appointed by him;

*The Rev^d. John
Lamb. app^r.
22. Mar: 1878*

Capt. Byng. Rev. J. Jackson. Nominated Governors appointed by the Magistrates of the county of Essex attending the petty sessions for the district in which Newport is situated.

Each Nominated Governor shall be appointed to hold office, subject to the provisions of this Scheme, for five years and then retire.

Representative
Governors.

11. The Representative Governors shall be appointed by means of elections by the Vestry of

*Rev. G. F. Tauxemine
Mr. Shirley
Mr. Barnard
D. Buck.* Newport.
Of the first Representative Governors, who shall be appointed as soon as conveniently may be after the date of this Scheme, two shall be appointed to hold office for two years and then retire, and two to hold office for three years and then retire. As vacancies occur among the Representative Governors, they shall be filled up by appointments to be made in like manner by the Vestry. Every Governor, so appointed in the place of a Governor retiring at the expiration of a term of office, shall be appointed to hold office for three years, and then retire; and every Governor so appointed in the place of a Governor, other than one retiring at the expiration of a term of office shall, for all purposes, stand in the place vacated by his predecessor.

Coöptative Go-
vernors.

*W. G. Smith
Rev. H. W. Ham
Mr. P. Probert
Mr. Day.* The Trust, who shall be summoned by the Clerk for the purpose of making such appointments as soon as conveniently may be after the date of this Scheme. Future Coöptative Governors shall be appointed as vacancies occur among such Governors by the Governors.

Immediately upon any appointment of a Coöptative Governor, the clerk in the case of first appointments, and afterwards the Governors shall forthwith notify the fact, with all proper information, to the Charity Commissioners for England and Wales at their office

in London; and no such appointment shall be valid, unless and until it has been approved by the said Commissioners and their approval certified under their official seal.

After the establishment of a Girls' School of the Trust, an additional Coöptative Governor, who shall be a woman, shall be added to the number of Governors, and the first place vacated among the other Governors, as well as the place of such additional Coöptative Governor, shall thenceforth always be held by or reserved for women.

Each Coöptative Governor shall be appointed to hold office for six years, and then retire.

Vacation of office
and replacement.

13. If, during a term of office, any Governor becomes bankrupt or incapacitated to act, or expresses to the Governors in writing a wish to retire, or omits for the space of one year to attend any meeting, the Governors shall, after due notice to such Governor, cause a record of the fact to be entered in their books, and in the case of a Nominated or Representative Governor shall notify the same to the person or body entitled to appoint a Governor in the vacant place, and upon such record being entered the Governor to whom it applies shall forthwith cease to be a Governor. A Governor vacating office by retirement or by non-attendance only, shall not be thereby disqualified for re-appointment.

Women.
Masters and
Mistresses.

14. Women may be Governors.

15. No Master or Mistress of any School of the Trust may be a Governor.

Religious
opinions.

16. Religious opinions or attendance or non-attendance at any particular form of religious worship, shall not in any way affect the qualification of any person for being a Governor.

First Meeting.

17. As soon as conveniently may be after the elections of the first Representative Governors are completed, the Clerk of the Trust shall issue to every

Governor then appointed notice of a meeting of the Governors to be held at an interval of not less than 14 and not more than 28 days from the date of such notice, at some convenient place in Newport. If for any cause the clerk fails to issue such notice within the prescribed time, any two of the Representative Governors may issue such notice instead of the clerk. No meeting of the Governors shall be held before the meeting for which provision is made under this clause.

Declaration by
Governors.

18. Every Governor shall, at the first meeting of the Governors, or afterwards at or before the first meeting he or she attends in that character, sign a memorandum declaring his or her acceptance of the office of Governor, and willingness to perform the duties of the office, and to act in the trusts of this Scheme; and until he or she has signed such a declaration he or she shall not be entitled to act.

Meetings of
Governors.

19. The Governors shall hold meetings in some convenient place to be fixed by themselves, as often as may be found necessary for the management of the Trust, and at least twice in each year, on some convenient days to be appointed by themselves.

Chairman.

20. The Governors shall, at their first meeting in each year, elect one of their number to be Chairman of their meetings for that year, and make regulations for supplying his place whenever he is absent.

Quorum.

21. A quorum shall be constituted whenever four Governors are present, and any such quorum may act, notwithstanding any vacancy or vacancies in the full number of Governors.

Reconsideration
of decisions.

22. Whenever any decision is made by the votes of less than a majority of the Governors for the time being entitled to act, it shall be competent to any two Governors within seven days from the day of the decision to demand that the decision shall be once reconsidered at a special meeting, to be held at an interval of not less than 14 and not more than

21 days after the meeting at which such decision was made.

Special meetings. 23. The Chairman or any two Governors may at any time summon a special meeting for any cause that seems to him or them sufficient.

Notice. 24. All special meetings shall be convened by notice in writing to the Governors, specifying the object of the meeting. And it shall be the duty of the clerk of the Trust to give such notice when required by any Governors having a right to summon such a meeting.

Voting. 25. Save as is herein otherwise expressly provided, all matters and questions shall be determined by the votes of the majority of the Governors present at any meeting; and in case of equality of votes, the Chairman of the meeting shall have a second or casting vote.

Adjournment. 26. If at any meeting there is not a sufficient number of Governors present to constitute a quorum, or if the business at any meeting is not fully completed, the Governors present may adjourn the meeting to a subsequent day, of which notice shall be given to all the Governors.

Books. 27. A minute book and proper books of account shall be provided by the Governors, and kept in some convenient and secure place of deposit to be provided or appointed by them for that purpose.

Minutes. 28. Minutes of all proceedings of the Governors, shall be entered in the minute book, and duly signed. In the same book there shall be recorded the entry into office of every new Governor, and the names of all Governors present at each meeting, whether a quorum is constituted or not.

Accounts. 29. Full accounts shall be kept of the receipts and expenditure of the Governors, and such accounts and also an account of the property of the Trust with the transactions affecting the same during the year shall be stated for each year, and examined

and passed annually at a meeting in the first quarter of the ensuing year, and signed by the Governors then present.

Publication of abstracts.

30. The Governors shall in the first quarter of each year cause an abstract of the accounts for the preceding year to be prepared in accordance with the provisions of the Schedule annexed to this Scheme, subject to such alterations thereof as may be prescribed or authorised by the Charity Commissioners. The Governors shall either cause such abstract as soon as it is prepared to be inserted in one or more local newspapers, or shall advertise that the same is prepared, and arrange for all persons to have the opportunity of perusing and copying the same at some fit place at reasonable times.

Custody of deeds and appointment of agents.

31. The Governors shall make arrangements for the custody of all muniments, title deeds, and other documents belonging to the Trust, for deposit of money, for drawing cheques, and for the appointment of a clerk and of agents for the conduct of their business. If any such clerk or agent is himself a Governor, he shall not receive a salary.

Timber and minerals.

32. Any money arising from the sale of timber or from any mines or minerals on the Trust estates shall be treated as capital, and invested in the name of the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds, except in any special cases in which the Governors may be authorised by the Charity Commissioners to apply such money or any part thereof as income.

Raising money.

33. The capital sums by this Scheme authorised to be expended shall be raised by sale or mortgage of the real or personal property of the Trust, or by both those means, or otherwise, in such manner, on such terms and subject to such conditions as the Charity Commissioners may direct or sanction.

Management of property.

34. All the property of the Trust remaining unsold, and not required to be occupied for the purposes of the Schools of the Trust shall be let or

otherwise managed by the Governors, or by their officers acting under their orders, according to the general law applicable to the management of property by the Trustees of Charitable Foundations.

Application of
income.

35. The Governors shall employ the income of the Trust as follows, and in the following order of priority:—

First, they shall pay the interest on loans, if any, raised by them under the provisions of this Scheme, and make such provision for a sinking fund or sinking funds as may be required by the conditions on which such loans may have been raised:

Secondly, they shall defray the expenses of management of the property of the Trust incurred under the provisions of this part of this Scheme:

Thirdly, they shall pay what may be due in respect of any interest hereby saved or of any right hereby commuted:

Fourthly, they shall make provision for the maintenance of the Boys' School of the Trust as herein-after directed:

Fifthly, they shall make provision for Exhibitions tenable in the Boys' School of the Trust as herein-after directed:

Sixthly, they shall make provision for Exhibitions for the promotion of higher education of boys, as herein-after directed:

Lastly, they shall make provision for the maintenance of the Girls' School of the Trust, and for Exhibitions in connexion therewith:

Residue.

36. If in any year there is any residue of income the Governors shall, on passing the yearly accounts, state the same as unapplied surplus, and shall deposit it in a bank to the general credit of the Trust; and if the sums so deposited rise to 300*l.*, they shall invest the same in the name of the official Trustees of Charitable Funds, to the credit of the Trust.

PART III.—THE SCHOOLS.

Boys' School
Buildings.

37. As soon as may be after the date of this Scheme the Governors shall, with the sanction of the Endowed Schools Commissioners, if then acting, and if not, then of the Charity Commissioners, provide, by purchase or otherwise, a site in or within easy access of the parish of Newport, and shall, with the same sanction, adapt or erect thereon a residence for the Head Master of the Boys' School with accommodation for about 20 Boarders, and capable of enlargement at any future time.

38. For the purposes of the last foregoing clause and for improving and enlarging the School buildings, if necessary, the Governors may expend a capital sum not exceeding 1,500*l.*, unless the Endowed Schools Commissioners or Charity Commissioners authorise plans involving the expenditure of a larger sum.

Girls' School
Buildings.

39. If and when the funds of the Trust are sufficient, the Governors shall expend such capital sums as may be authorised by the Endowed Schools Commissioners or Charity Commissioners in providing buildings for a Girls' School, with or without a residence for a Head Mistress, to be conducted in accordance with the provisions of this Scheme. They may establish and conduct the Girls' School in accordance with the provisions of this Scheme in any temporary buildings suitable for the purpose whenever they think fit.

Repairs and
Improvements.

40. The Governors shall in each year assign the sum of 30*l.* out of the income of the Trust to be placed to a separate account entitled the Repairs and Improvements Fund, and applied to ordinary repairs or improvements of the School buildings and their appurtenances, and if not wanted for that purpose to be accumulated and paid to the credit of such separate account. The Governors, at their

discretion, may draw upon the accumulations, if any, for the purposes of repairs or improvements, ordinary or extraordinary.

Schools.

41. The Schools shall be for day scholars and boarders. Each School shall be under the superintendence of its own Head Master or Head Mistress.

Holy Orders.

42. No person shall be disqualified for being a Master in any School of the Trust by reason only of his not being, or not intending to be, in Holy Orders.

Head Masters and
Head Mistresses.
Appointment.

43. The acting Head Master of the Grammar School immediately before the date of this Scheme shall be the first Head Master of the Boys' School under this Scheme. As soon as conveniently may be after the occurrence of a vacancy, or after notice of an intended vacancy, the Governors shall appoint a Head Master for the Boys' School at some meeting to be called for the purpose. For the purpose of obtaining competent candidates the Governors shall for a sufficient time before making any appointment give public notice of the vacancy and invite competition by advertisements in newspapers and by such other methods as they may judge best calculated to secure the object. A Head Mistress for the Girls' School, when established, shall be appointed in like manner.

Dismissal.

44. The Governors may dismiss the Head Master or Head Mistress without assigning cause, after six calendar months' written notice given in pursuance of a resolution affirmed by an absolute majority of the whole number of Governors for the time being entitled to act at a meeting duly convened for the express purpose of considering the matter.

45. For urgent cause the Governors may, by a resolution affirmed by an absolute majority of the whole number of Governors for the time being entitled to act at a meeting duly convened for the express purpose of considering the matter, suspend any Head Master or Head Mistress from office; and

give personal attention to the duties of the School under his or her charge. During tenure of office no Head Master or Head Mistress shall hold any office or appointment which, in the opinion of the Governors, may interfere with the proper performance of his or her duties under the Trust, and no Head Master shall hold any benefice having cure of souls.

Jurisdiction of
Governors over
scholastic
arrangements.

49. Within the limits fixed by this Scheme the Governors may from time to time make such regulations as they think fit, and they shall, by such regulations prescribe the general subjects of instruction in each School, the relative prominence and value to be assigned to each group of subjects, the division of the year into term and vacation, the payments of the scholars, and the number of school hours in each week and of holidays to be given in each term. They shall take general supervision of the sanitary condition of the School buildings and arrangements. They shall appoint and dismiss all Assistant Masters and Mistresses, and fix and pay their respective salaries. And they shall provide for the cost of maintaining a proper plant or apparatus for carrying on the instruction given in the several Schools, for giving prizes or rewards to meritorious scholars, for aiding the games of the scholars, and generally for promoting the spirit and efficiency of the schools.

*Assistant
Master to be
appointed &
paid by the
Governors*

50. Before making any regulations, or otherwise acting under the last preceding clause, the Governors shall consult the Head Master or Head Mistress of the School concerned, in such a manner as to give him or her full opportunity for the expression of his or her views.

Jurisdiction of
Head Masters and
Head Mistresses
over scholastic
arrangements.

51. Subject to the rules prescribed by or under the authority of this Scheme the Head Master or Head Mistress of each School shall have under his or her control the choice of books, the method of teaching, the arrangement of classes and School

hours, and generally the whole internal organisation, management, and discipline of his or her School. The Head Master or Head Mistress may expel a scholar from School on the ground of misconduct, provided that he or she shall forthwith make a full report of the case in writing to the Governors.

Right of suggestion.

52. Any Head Master or Head Mistress may from time to time submit proposals to the Governors for making or altering regulations relating to his or her School as to any matter within the province of the Governors, and the Governors shall consider such proposals and decide upon them.

Emoluments of Head Masters and Mistresses.

53. The Head Master shall receive a fixed stipend of 100*l.* a year. The Head Mistress, when appointed, shall receive a fixed stipend of 60*l.* a year. They shall also receive payment according to the number of scholars in their respective Schools; that is to say, such sums calculated on such a scale, uniform or graduated, as may be agreed upon between them respectively and the Governors, being at the rate of not less than 20*s.*, or one third of the tuition fees payable for the time being for each scholar. These payments shall be made terminally or quarterly as the Governors think fit.

Pensions.

54. The Governors may, if they think fit and the income of the Trust is sufficient for the purpose, agree with the Head Master for the formation of a fund in the nature of a pension or Superannuation fund, the main principles of such agreement being that the Head Master and the Trust shall each contribute annually for a term to be mutually agreed upon, such term being not less than 15 years, such sums as may be thought fit; that these contributions shall accumulate at compound interest; that in case the Head Master serves his office for such term he shall on his retirement be entitled to the whole fund; that in case he retires earlier on account of permanent disability from illness he shall also be entitled to

the whole fund; that in all other cases he shall on his ceasing to be Head Master, be entitled to the amount produced by his own contributions. A like agreement may be made with the Head Mistress.

Prohibition of
tuitions.

55. No Master or Mistress of any rank in the Schools shall receive or demand from any scholar, or from any person on behalf of any such scholar, any gratuity, fee, or payment, except such payments as are prescribed or authorised by this Scheme.

Schools open.

56. Subject to the provisions of this Scheme, and to the regulations made by the Governors under the authority of this Scheme, the Schools shall be open to all boys and girls who are of good character and of sufficient bodily health, and who are residing with their parents, guardians, or near relations, within such degrees as may be defined by the Governors, or are boarders in any houses of Masters or Mistresses, approved of for the purpose by the Governors.

Applications for
admission.

57. Applications for admission of candidates to either School shall be made to some person appointed by the Governors, according to a printed form to be approved of by the Governors, and delivered to all applicants.

Register of
Applications.

58. A register of applications shall be kept showing the date at which every application is made for the admission of a scholar, the date of his or her admission, withdrawal, or rejection, the cause of rejection, and the age of the candidate at the date of the application. Provided that every person requiring an application to be registered shall pay such fee, if any, as the Governors may fix, not exceeding one shilling.

Fees of scholars.

59. All scholars shall pay such entrance and tuition fees as the Governors shall by regulation fix from time to time, but so that no such entrance fee shall exceed 20s., and that no such tuition fee shall be less than 3l. or more than 6l. a year. The payments for boarding apart from tuition fees shall not exceed the rate of 35l. a year. No preference in

respect of fees or payments for boarding shall be given to any scholar on account of place of birth or residence. No extras of any kind shall be allowed without the sanction of the Governors, and all extras so allowed shall be optional on the part of the scholar concerned.

60. All payments for entrance or tuition shall be made in advance, and all such payments, and also all payments for registration, shall be made to such person or persons as the Governors shall from time to time appoint for the purpose, and shall be accounted for by the person receiving them to the Governors, and treated by them as part of the income of the Trust applicable only to the purposes of the School in respect of which they were made.

Ages of scholars.

61. No boy shall be admitted into the Schools unless he has attained the age of 7 years, and no boy shall remain in the Schools after he has attained the age of 15 years.

62. No girl shall be admitted into the Schools unless she has attained the age of 7 years, and no girl shall remain in the Schools after she has attained the age of 16 years.

Entrance examination.

63. Every candidate for admission into one of the Schools shall be examined by or under the direction of the Head Master or Head Mistress of that School, who shall appoint convenient times for that purpose and give reasonable notice to the parents or next friends of those whose turn is approaching. No candidate shall be admitted to either School except after passing such examination. The candidates who are found fit shall, if there is room for them, be admitted in order according to the dates of their application, but if there is not room for all, the children of residents and orphan children of former residents in the parish of Newport shall have priority.

64. The examination for admission into the several Schools shall be graduated according to the

age of the candidate, but it shall never fall below the following standard, that is to say:—

Reading easy narrative and Writing text hand;
Easy sums in the first two Rules of Arithmetic.

The Governors may raise the minimum standard for either School from time to time if they deem it advantageous for such School.

Instruction:
religious.

65. The Governors and the Head Master and Head Mistress shall, within their respective departments, as herein-before defined, and subject to the provisions of this Scheme, make proper regulations for the religious instruction to be given in the Schools.

Endowed Schools
Act, 1873, Sec. 11.

66. No alteration in any regulations made by the Governors respecting the religious instruction to be given in the schools shall take effect until the expiration of not less than one year after notice of the making of the alteration is given.

Special exemp-
tions from reli-
gious instruction
and worship.

67. The parent or guardian of or person liable to maintain or having the actual custody of any scholar attending any School of the Trust as a day scholar may claim, by notice in writing addressed to the Head Master or Head Mistress, the exemption of such scholar from attending prayer or religious worship, or from any lesson or series of lessons on a religious subject, and such scholar shall be exempted accordingly, and a scholar shall not by reason of any exemption from attending prayer or religious worship, or from any lesson or series of lessons on a religious subject, be deprived of any advantage or emolument in the Schools or out of the endowments of the Trust to which he or she would otherwise have been entitled. If any teacher in the course of other lessons at which any such scholar is in accordance with the ordinary rules of the School present, teaches systematically and persistently any particular religious doctrine, from the teaching of which any exemption has been claimed, as in this clause before provided, the

Governors shall, on complaint made in writing to them by the parent, guardian, or person liable to maintain or having the actual custody of such scholar, hear the complainant, and inquire into the circumstances, and if the complaint is judged to be reasonable, make all proper provisions for remedying the matter complained of.

Secular.

68. The subjects of secular instruction in each School shall comprise besides the usual subjects of Elementary Education:—

English grammar, composition, and literature;
French, or German, or Latin, or any two of
those languages;

History and Geography;

Natural Science;

Book-keeping;

Drawing;

Vocal Music.

In the Boys' School Land Surveying and Mensuration shall also be taught, and in the Girls' School Household Management, the Laws of Health, and Needlework.

The Head Master or Head Mistress in each School shall settle the arrangements and classification of instruction in the prescribed subjects.

Annual Examination.

69. There shall be once in every year, or oftener if the Governors think fit, an examination of the scholars in each School by an Examiner or Examiners appointed for that purpose and paid by the Governors, but otherwise unconnected with the Schools. The Examiners shall report in writing to the Governors on the proficiency of the Scholars in each School, and on the position of the School as regards instruction and discipline, as shown by the results of the examination. The Governors shall communicate the reports of each School to the Head Master or Head Mistress thereof.

Annual report

70. The Head Master and Head Mistress shall each

make an annual report in writing to the Governors on the general condition of the School under his or her charge, and on any special occurrences during the year. Each may also mention the names of any scholars who in his or her judgment are worthy of praise or substantial reward, having regard both to proficiency and conduct.

Student
Teachers.

71. The Governors shall be at liberty to prolong the period during which any scholar may remain at School beyond the ordinary age of leaving, but without being eligible for any Exhibitions to be awarded under this Scheme, if he or she evinces special promise and aptitude for teaching, and in that case shall make arrangements whereby he or she shall receive instruction in the art of teaching, and shall give such assistance in the ordinary work of instruction in the School as may be deemed desirable. They may award any reasonable sum, by way of remuneration for services rendered to the School, to any scholar so retained as a teacher, and to the Head Master or Head Mistress by way of remuneration for instruction in the art of teaching given by him or her.

PART IV.—EXHIBITIONS.

Exhibitions
tenable at the
Schools.

72. The Governors shall in each year assign a sum of not less than 60% out of the income of the Trust for the Maintenance of Exhibitions of such annual value as they think fit, not exceeding 10% each, tenable in the Schools of the Trust. Such Exhibitions shall, after the opening of the Girls' School, be allotted to the Boys' and Girls' Schools as nearly as may be in proportion to the number of scholars attending the same respectively.

In awarding such Exhibitions a preference shall be given to boys and girls who shall for two years immediately previous to the time of election have attended Public Elementary Schools, and no such Exhibitions shall be thrown open unless or until fit

scholars from Public Elementary Schools fail to present themselves as candidates, the question of such fitness being decided by the Governors only.

Exhibitions
tenable
elsewhere.

73. The Governors shall in each year assign a sum of not less than 60% out of the income of the Trust for the maintenance of Exhibitions for the promotion of higher education, tenable by boys and girls leaving the Schools of the Trust, at any places of liberal, scientific, or professional education approved by the Governors. Such exhibitions shall, from and after the expiration of two years after the opening of the Girls' School, be allotted to the Boys' and Girls' Schools as nearly as may be in proportion to the number of scholars attending the same respectively. They shall be open to all scholars of the School to which they are allotted who shall have belonged to such School for the two years immediately previous to the date of the award thereof.

Conditions of
award and
tenure.

74. All Exhibitions provided under this Scheme shall be given as the reward of merit only, to be ascertained, subject to the provisions of this Scheme, in such manner as the Governors shall by regulations to be made by them from time to time prescribe. All such Exhibitions shall be tenable only for the purposes of education, general, technical, or professional. They shall be payable by instalments at such intervals as the Governors shall direct. If the holder of an Exhibition dies, his or her representatives shall be entitled only to the next ensuing payment of an instalment whenever payable.

75. Scholars holding Exhibitions provided under this Scheme, and held at either of the Schools, shall be called Foundation Scholars. Every such Exhibition shall be liable to forfeiture on the order of the Governors, in case the Head Master or Head Mistress of the School at which it is held reports that the holder is guilty of misconduct, irregular in attendance, or fails to maintain a reasonable standard of proficiency.

No Exhibition shall be granted to any scholar already attending either School of the Trust if the Head Master or Head Mistress of such School reports that such scholar is rendered undeserving of it by misconduct. If the holder of an Exhibition after leaving School is guilty of gross misconduct or idleness, or wilfully ceases to pursue his or her education, it shall be competent to the Governors to determine the Exhibition as from the last preceding payment of an instalment.

Control & by
Governors.

76. Subject to the provisions herein-before contained, the Governors shall from time to time make regulations for determining the number, value, period, and conditions of tenure of all Exhibitions to be provided under this Scheme, and all other matters relating to such Exhibitions. Provided that they shall give reasonable notice of all such regulations to the Head Master and Head Mistress of each School.

PART V.—GENERAL.

Further
endowments.

77. The Governors may receive any additional donations or endowments for the general purposes of the Trust. They may also receive donations or endowments for any special objects directed by the donors, provided that such objects are certified by the Charity Commissioners to be for the general benefit of the Trust, and not calculated to give privileges to any scholar without regard to merit, and not otherwise inconsistent with or calculated to impede the due working of the provisions of this Scheme.

Interpretation of
Scheme.

78. If at any time any doubt or question arises among the Governors as to the proper construction or application of any of the provisions of this Scheme, the Governors shall apply to the Charity Commissioners for their opinion and advice thereon, which opinion and advice when given shall be binding on the Governors.

Amendment.

79. The Charity Commissioners may from time to time in the exercise of their ordinary jurisdiction frame Schemes for the alteration of any provisions of this Scheme, provided that such Schemes be not inconsistent with the first clause of this Scheme, or with anything contained in the Endowed Schools Acts, 1869 and 1873.

Printing and
sale.

80. The Governors shall cause this Scheme to be printed and a copy to be given to every person who shall become a Governor of the Trust, and to every Master, Mistress, and Teacher appointed in the Schools, and copies shall be sold at a reasonable price to all persons who may wish to buy.

Date.

81. The date of this Scheme shall be the day on which Her Majesty by Order in Council declares Her approbation of it.

SCHEDULE.

ACCOUNTS.

1. The abstract of accounts directed by the Scheme to be prepared every year shall set out separately the income receivable, the income received, and the expenditure.

2. The account of income receivable shall show separately the amounts receivable from—

- Houses at rackrent;
- Ground rent;
- Land at rackrent;
- Rentcharges;
- Houses or land not at rackrent;
- Interest on unpaid purchase moneys of land taken or sold;
- Dividends on stocks or other personalty, distinguishing the same;
- Interest on cash at bankers;
- Other payments from endowment, fixed or estimated;
- Arrears due.

3. The account of income received shall show separately the amounts received from the above-named and other sources, incidental or otherwise, and also the amounts received from entrance fees and from tuition fees for each School or department for each quarter or term, and the balance in hand at the commencement of the account.

4. The account of expenditure shall show separately the amounts expended on the management, repairs, rates, taxes, and other matters connected with the property of the Trust as distinguished from the objects thereof.

It shall also show separately expenditure on the Schools and on other educational objects.

It shall show separately in sufficient detail the expenditure on such other educational objects.

It shall show the educational expenditure for each separate School on—

- Management ;
 - Rates and Taxes ;
 - Repairs of School Buildings ;
 - Cleaning, &c.
 - Pensions ;
 - Salary and capitation fees of Head Master or Head Mistress ;
 - Payment of Assistant Masters, Mistresses, and Teachers ;
 - School Apparatus, Library ;
 - Instruction in Science, if separate from instruction in School ;
 - Examiners ;
 - Exhibitions tenable at School ;
 - Exhibitions tenable away from School.
 - Prizes.
-

CHAPTER V1878 - 1910.1. Mr William Waterhouse

Mr. Waterhouse was the son of Richard Waterhouse of Brookhouse Farm, near Lancaster. He was educated at the Royal Grammar School where he was head boy (1867-8), member of the Cricket XI, and holder of several athletic records.¹ He entered Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1869, graduating as B.A. in 1872, and taking his M.A. in 1875. Before his appointment to Newport he had been on the staff at Loretto School, Coatham School, Redcar and Newcastle-upon-Tyne Royal Grammar School. He opened the new school at Newport on the 9th May 1878 as we can see from the following advertisement from the 'Herts and Essex Chronicle'.²

Newport Free Grammar School

Founded A.D. 1588.

Headmaster Mr W. Waterhouse, M.A., late Scholar

Corpus Christi's College, Cambridge.

The School will be re-opened on Thursday 9th May 1878

Tuition Fees £6 per annum

Boarding fees (exclusive of Tuition Fees) £35 per annum

1. Murray, Biographical Register, Royal Gr.School, Lancaster

2. Op.Cit. August 4th 1878.

Parents and Guardians intending to enter boys as scholars are requested to apply to the Headmaster, School House, Newport, Essex, from whom particulars and forms of application may be obtained.

In his address, during the Tercentenary Celebrations,¹ Mr Waterhouse tells us that at the end of the first term, he had twelve pupils aged between nine and fourteen. They were: E.A. and B.C. Barnard, A.H. Buck, D. Gayford, H.O. Mascall, A.F. W.E. and H.J. Whitchurch, J. Godefroy, E.S. and F.P. Rider, and A.P. Saville. The Barnards were a well known family in the village, one being the grocer, the other the tenant farmer at Parsonage Farm. A.H. Buck was the son of the doctor, Mascall's father was a butcher and Gayford's father farmed Hospital Farm.

Godefroy and Whitchurch were local farmer's sons, while Saville came from Clavering and the Rider brothers from Clapham. By 1879 the numbers had risen to eighteen; a year later there were thirty boys. By 1891 there were fifty boys, twenty-one of these being boarders. They came from various parts of the country London, Herne Bay, Dover, Northampton, Gloucester and Maidstone.² Many boys came

1. Newport Parish Magazine, Aug.1888.

2. See Appendix M.

from the North, most probably through Mr Waterhouse's connections there. For example, R. Taylor came from Lancaster in 1880, C. Neilson, G.A. Marsden and Newcombe from Newcastle-upon-Tyne and C. Roberts from Alnwick. Schools of the second grade were intended to serve the children of the more prosperous shopkeepers, tenant farmers and small business man. The admissions to the school between 1878 and 1882¹ show that this was indeed happening at Newport. The majority of parents were farmers from the surrounding area - the Barnards of Hospital Farm, the Baileys of Bullock's, Great Canfield, the Gayford's of Sparrow's End. The more well-to-do shopkeepers included Mascall, the village butcher, the Whichello brothers, sons of a Trumpington grocer, and Charles Perry, son of the baker at Great Chesterford. Among the small business men who sent their children to Newport was a silk spinner of Leeds, a wine merchant of Lancaster, a tea-merchant and a ship-owner of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The local doctor, parson, schoolmaster and veterinary surgeon also sent their boys to Newport. Most of the boys had attended private schools before admission to Newport - Mrs Hunt's in Saffron Walden, Mrs Henry's at Bishop's Stortford, Miss Wing's in Bury St. Edmunds.

1. Appendix M.

St. Michael's College, Willesden College, and Hurstpierpoint School represented the more expensive Prep.Schools. Some boys were admitted from other Grammar Schools, such as Dulwich College, Wareside Grammar School and Lancaster Grammar School. Very few were admitted from the local elementary schools.

Within a year of opening the school, Mr Waterhouse appointed his first assistant master, Mr Henry Burgess, at £100 a year. Nothing further can be found about him, but subsequent assistant masters varied in their qualifications, ranging from graduates and students preparing or waiting for entry into the University, to those who held only matriculation, Intermediate Science certificates or the qualification of the College of Preceptors.¹ Mr T.G. Tucker of the Royal Grammar School, Lancaster, may well have been known to Mr Waterhouse. He spent a year at Newport before proceeding to St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1878. He had a distinguished career, winning the Brown Medal, Craven Scholarship and Chancellor's Medal. He graduated as B.A. in 1882, M.A. in 1885, Litt.D. in 1891, and was made a Fellow in 1892. From Cambridge he was appointed Professor of Classics and English at the University of Auckland in New Zealand and later became Professor of Classics and

1. Appendix Q.

Comparative Philology at Melbourne University. Several other masters spent a year or two at Newport before proceeding to the University, these included Mr E.W. Edmunds, who matriculated from the King Edward School, Birmingham, in 1889, passed the Intermediate Science Examination from Mason College in 1890 and graduated B.A. at London University in 1895. Another assistant, Mr A.E. Garland, had matriculated from Alleyn's School, Dulwich, passed the Intermediate Science examination from the Royal College of Science in 1900 and, while at Newport, passed his B.Sc. externally in 1902. The first graduate appointed was a Mr Henry Burgess, who had graduated from Clare College, Cambridge, in 1884 but only stayed a year. He was followed by Mr. Arthur Noot, B.A., of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, Gold Medallist and Exhibitioner of Dudley School. Mr. A.E. Wykes had matriculated at St. John's, Battersea, in 1896, taken his Intermediate Arts at Earlstown Technical Institute in 1896 and graduated as B.A. in 1898. Mr William Faulkner had matriculated from New Street Grammar School, taken his Intermediate Arts at Mason College and graduated with First Class Honours in English, from London. The Headmaster continually pressed the Governors to increase the salaries of his assistants because, as he said, they were continually looking elsewhere for advancement, while the low salaries did not attract the



MASTER'S HOUSE AND DORMITORIES 1910

best candidates. Mr Waterhouse had often to accept candidates who had matriculated, or who held the Intermediate Arts or Science Certificate or who were Associate Members of the College of Preceptors. As his numbers increased¹, Mr Waterhouse asked the Governors to put Clause 71 into effect, which empowered them to permit a boy to stay on if he showed a special aptitude for teaching. The first boy chosen, in 1881, was John Godefroy, Captain of the School, and he was paid a salary of £8 a term. He matriculated from Newport in 1883, graduated in 1888 and later became Headmaster of Holbeach Grammar School. He was followed by John Hoseley, who later took an appointment at Mr Naish's School, Winchester. Another pupil teacher, B.C. Housden, son of the Headmaster at Debden, proceeded from Newport to St. Mark's College, Battersea, to complete his training.

One of the important consequences of the Education Act of 1902 was the attention given to the training of intending teachers. The Board raised the minimum age for pupil-teachers to 15, half the pupil-teacher's time to be spent at a centre which could be attached to a secondary or higher elementary school, to ensure a more liberal education. Charles Wright was the first boy to take advantage of this,

1. See Appendix P.



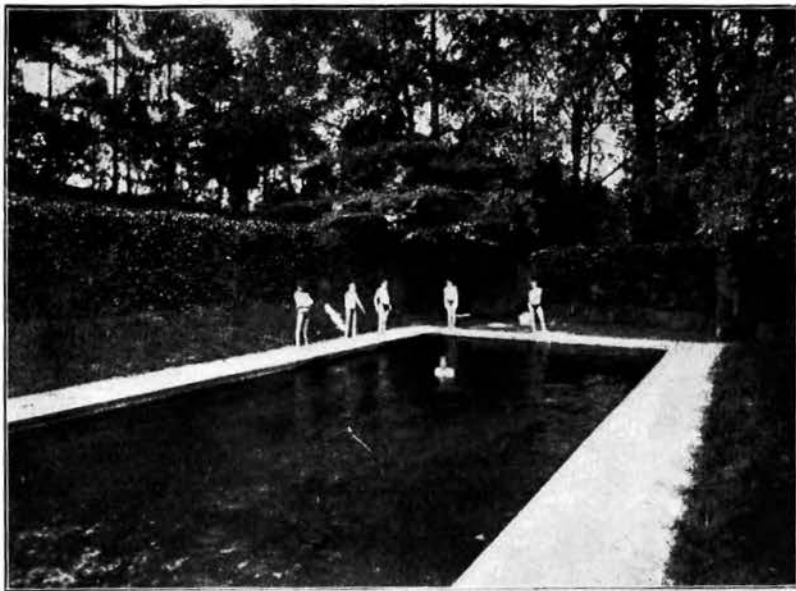
THE DORMITORIES 1910

Plate XXI

for, while qualifying at Newport Elementary School, he spent one day a week with Mr Waterhouse, for which the county paid a small grant.

Mr Waterhouse, in a letter to the Governors in October, 1878, revealed his philosophy of education. As a keen athlete and member of the Cambridge Trial Eights, he promised to aim for a good, manly tone, all pusillanimity and effeminacy to be regarded with contempt. In his experience at Loretto, he had seen puny, delicate boys develop into strong, healthy young men through fresh air and exercise. He advised the parents to make sure that their boys' Eton jackets were not too tightly fitting, since this would restrict their breathing and full development of the chest, and strongly advised that no luxuries were included in their play boxes. It was the Spartan, he added, not the Sybarite who conquered the world. When, in 1881, an outbreak of sore throats broke out, which Dr Buck described as 'diphtheric', the Headmaster prescribed open windows, cold baths and long runs in the rain. The increasing attention paid to physical development through games and physical exercises generally was a feature of education in the latter part of the nineteenth century. The Code of 1871 recognised drill, and this was frequently taught by the Sergeant of the local volunteers, who instructed the boys how to march in different military

formations. Mr Waterhouse engaged Sergeant Homans as Drill Instructor in 1886 and a marching display was a feature of every Speech Day. Within a few weeks of his appointment, Mr Waterhouse brought Clause 49 to the notice of the Governors, which empowered them to provide facilities for games. England's victories in the past, he once wrote in the Parish Magazine, were won on the playing fields, for sport bred self-reliance and confidence so that mind and body were braced to meet the world. Mr Waterhouse organised cricket matches between the school and the Friend's School, the Leys School, Buntingford Grammar School and all the village teams around. Internal matches were also played between the School and the House and between England and Essex, and he always took part in these games. In his reports on individual boys, after mentioning their positions of responsibility and academic success, he invariably commented on the boys' physical prowess and contributions to the games side of the school. For example, in his testimonial to E.S. Rider, one of his most able boys, he added a note on Rider's ability in games, for boys with brains should have strong bodies. Steam is good, he wrote, when the boiler is sound; if the boiler bursts, what good is the steam? In his desire to provide a swimming bath and gymnasium, he was not long after Thring at Uppingham. For several years



THE SWIMMING POOL 1908

he had brought up the question of a swimming bath and he pursued the project with great enthusiasm to celebrate the tercentenary of the school in 1888¹. The swimming-pool was opened in 1891 and the gymnasium added in 1896 when the old Police Station, The Links, was bought and converted into a dormitory and carpenter's shop.

In his report², M.E. Sadler was impressed by Mr Waterhouse. "The striking thing," he wrote, "is the personality of the Headmaster, who has brought to Newport the traditions of Loretto." In no other school, he continued, had he seen such cordial relationships between boys and headmaster. His old boys met each year in London and another reunion assembled in Newcastle. Sadler described the social life of the school as "hearty and educational." The corporate life was excellent. There were prefects, orderlies, and a careful system of promoting health, and developing a sense of responsibility. Mr Waterhouse believed in giving responsibility to his boys and in particular to his prefects on whom the morality of the school depended. In 1885, for example, S.C. Gayford was captain of the school, R.H. Ward Senior Prefect, Gowlett, Frye, Cargill, Simmons and Hosley

1. E.R.O. D/Q.25/45.

2. M.E. Sadler. Report on The Secondary and Higher Education in Essex. (Essex. Ed.Comm. 1906) pp.391-396.

prefects. Frye was Captain of Games, Whichello Treasurer, Gowlett Head of Hall, and Simmons in charge of the library. When the Links was added, he created new posts: Head of Links, Head of Dormitory, Curator of Gymnasium, and Curator of Workshops. He organised concerts called Harmonical Progressions which were mixed entertainments enjoyed after Prep. One evening's entertainment included a negro spiritual, charades, a violin solo, and Mrs Waterhouse, affectionately called 'the Missus', reading a poem; Mr Billings, second master, recited 'The Death of Absalom' and Mr Waterhouse read Bret Harte's 'Story of the Haunted House'. The Headmaster also tried to extend the library and to make it a focal point in his school. He encouraged Old Boys and Governors to donate books and at the end of one term received 'Pickwick Papers', 'Lilywhite's Cricket Scores', 'The Ingoldsby Legends', 'Babbington's Botany' and 'The Voyage of the Beagle'.

The great event of the year was Speech Day, usually held in July. Perhaps the most memorable occurred during the tercentenary celebrations in 1888¹. On the morning of July 31st a service was held in St. Mary's, conducted by the Vicar, the Rev. R.G.F. Tamplin. The sermon was preached by the Rev. H.B. Swete, D.D., Rector of Ashdon and Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, his text being, "If any man serve me, let him follow me and

1. Herts and Essex Observer. Aug.4th 1888.



THE HALL 1908

where I am there shall also my master be." He referred, naturally, to Mrs Frankland, who had brought enlightenment to many generations of boys by providing a grammar school at Newport. After the service the congregation proceeded to the school for lunch and an exhibition of drill under Sergeant Homans. The Hall was decorated and over the platform a large banner, with the inscription 'Floreat Newportensis Schola', was hung. The Rev. Tamplin presided, supported by the Rev. Dr. Butler, Master of Trinity College, the Rev. Dr. Swete, the Rev. T.G. Ponsonby, M.A., and members of the Governing Body. In his Report the Rev. Ponsonby spoke highly of the work being done in the school. In Scripture the boys answered well questions set on the Gospel of St. Mark and the Acts of the Apostles, while the boys' maps of St. Paul's journeys were particularly good. He was critical of the classical teaching, the translations and Latin prose showing an ignorance of the construction and analysis of sentences. The parsing was not good and few boys knew the difference between gerunds and gerundives. In Mathematics, however, the Euclid and Algebra results were good but more practical work was needed in Chemistry. These remarks prompted Mr Waterhouse to accept responsibility for the teaching of Latin and he paid tribute to Mr Billings who was in charge

of the teaching of Mathematics and Science. The prizes¹ were distributed by the Rev. Dr. Butler who spoke about the history of the school and stressed that, in his opinion, Joyce Frankland wanted her school to provide a liberal education and this, he felt, Mr Waterhouse had done. Then Mr Waterhouse spoke about the increase in numbers since he had opened the school in 1878 and of the examination successes they had achieved. In 1881 he had started to enter boys for the Cambridge Local examinations and since then twenty-five per cent of the candidates had been successful. Mrs Frankland had wished her school to turn out god-fearing, well-behaved and learned boys, for these were the qualities essential to good citizenship. He, too, was concerned for their physical, moral and mental well-being. In the concert which followed, the boys played

-
1. In Form IV, B. Barnard received 'The Stately Homes of England', W. Cargill, Ruskin's 'Stones of Venice', A. J. Robinson, 'Michelots' Birds'. The 3rd form prize went to W. Hoseley who received Foster's 'Goldsmith', while his brother took the 2nd form prize with Southey's 'Life of Nelson'. The Religious Instruction prize went to B. C. Barnard, with Stanley's 'Sinai and Palestine'. History prizes included Green's 'Making of England' and Carlisle's 'Cromwell' and in Geography, Hookes' 'Tours of Morocco'. The prizes in Natural History included White's 'Selborne' and Darwin's 'Origin and Species', in Music, Mendelsohn's 'Eide', in Drawing, d'Anne's 'History of Drawing'. The Historical Novel Prize was given to the boy who answered most accurately, a series of questions on their holiday reading. The books chosen on this occasion were, Chatrain's 'Le Conscrit', Scott's 'Rob Roy', Whyte Melville's 'Interpreter' and Scott's 'Red Gauntlet'.

Act I, Scene II, from Racine's 'Athalia' and Act I, Scenes I and II, from 'The Critics'. The day ended, as did all Speech Days, with the Old Boys playing the School XI.

The earliest reference to the curriculum can be seen in the Prize List of 1879¹. The First Form were reading one of Caesar's books and Ovid's 'Metamorphoses' and were learning French from Hall's 'French Course'. In English they were learning Gray's 'Elegy' and Goldsmith's 'Deserted Village'. The syllabus in Religious Knowledge covered the 'Gospel of St. Matthew' and the historical books from 'Joshua' to 'Second Kings'. Arithmetic, Algebra and Euclid were taught in the first year. The Second Form's syllabus was similar, in Latin an extra book, Smith's 'Principia Latina', being studied. Both forms studied the history of England from 1066 to 1603, the geography of Great Britain and some physical geography from Geikie. Form Three were using Smith's 'Principia Latina' and learning French from Macmillan's 'French Course', while in Scripture they were reading the books of 'Joshua', 'Judges' and 'Kings'. In geography the course covered the British Isles and the Empire and in English History they were studying the period from 1066 to the Peasant's Revolt. The Class Lists for 1883, 1884, 1886 and 1887² show a

1. E.R.O. D/Q. 25/13.

2. E.R.O. D/Q. 25/14,15,16,17.

much wider curriculum. The boys in the Fourth Form were reading the 'Aeneid', Books 1 & 2, Caesar's 'De Bello Gallico' and some of 'Horace's Odes'. In French they were reading Lamertine's 'Jeanne D'Arc', Corneille's 'Le Cid' and Saintine's 'Picciola', Racine's 'Athalia and Esther', Victor Hugo's 'Hernani', De Vigny's 'La Canne de Jonc' and Gautier's 'Scenes of Travel'. For their exercises in grammar and Translation, the boys used Cassell's 'Lessons in French' and Marriette's 'Half Hours of French Translation'. In English they were reading 'As you Like it', 'Julius Caesar' and 'Henry V'. Their poetry learning included Milton's 'Lycidas' and Tennyson's 'In Memoriam'. The Third Form also used Smith's 'Principia' and were reading selections from Ovid, 'Lectiones Selectae' and 'Eutropius'. In French they were using Dupleix's 'French Readers' and Gase's 'Fables'. Scott's 'Lady of the Lake', 'The Deserted Village', Gray's 'Elegy' and Macaulay's 'Horatius' were included in their English reading.

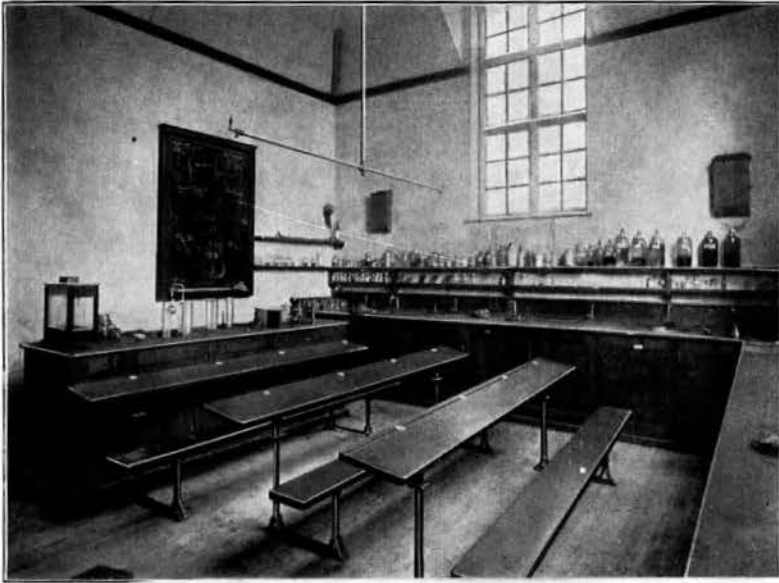
In 1887 Mr Waterhouse introduced some Science teaching, the Third Form using Paul Betts' 'First Year of Scientific Knowledge'. For French they had the use of Bowen's 'Early French' and Hall's 'First French'. The Fourth Year Geography syllabus covered North America and Asia, the Third Year the English Dependencies, the Second Year the geography of Britain. In Religious Education the Second Form were concerned with the Old Testament and were

reading 'Samuel' and 'First and Second Kings.' The Third and Fourth forms were reading the New Testament, particularly the 'Acts of the Apostles'. History was taught only to Form Two in 1884 and they were studying the Tudors. In Mathematics, the Second Form were doing the four rules, reduction of money and weight, fractions and decimal fractions. In the Third Form, besides some general arithmetic the boys had started Euclid and Algebra in which they had progressed to Simultaneous Equations. The Fourth Form continued their work in Euclid to Book VII, in Algebra to Geometrical Progression and in Arithmetic to Simple Interest. In 1884 the Upper Fourth were doing some Trigonometry for the first time and in their Algebra had progressed to Permutations and Combinations.

In his curriculum and organisation, Mr Waterhouse had gone much further than the 1874 scheme. He was now preparing boys for the Universities and offering an education similar to that in schools of the First Grade. An important influence upon secondary education in the latter part of the nineteenth century had been the impact of the elementary system upon the secondary schools. In the words of the Spens Report, there was a tendency for elementary education to throw up experiments in post-primary education. Many elementary schools had developed higher tops, a Seventh Standard having been authorised from 1882. In more urban

areas, these pupils were grouped in one central school, which became a Higher Grade School, many of them developing Science courses in order to earn grants from the Science and Art Department. As the Royal Commission on Secondary Education¹ in 1895 had pointed out, the movement for higher grade schools represented a new educational movement from below and a demand from new classes of the population for secondary education. Another factor had been the influence of the Report of the Royal Commission on Technical Education. The Paris Exhibition of 1867 had shown that other countries were overtaking us in technical efficiency. The alarm caused by the progress of the Germans and the competition in trade from the United States led to the Royal Commission on Technical Education in 1884. Several unsuccessful attempts had been made to introduce bills in Parliament to assist technical education. There was an obvious lack of a suitable authority to which such a function could be entrusted, but it was increasingly agreed that this authority could be the county. The Local Government Act of 1888 set up County Councils and County Boroughs who were empowered by the Technical Education Act of 1889 to levy a penny rate to aid the supply of technical instruction. During the next session they also acquired 'whisky money' which stimulated the development of technical education. To administer these functions the

1. Op.Cit. VII, pp.161-2.



THE LABORATORY 1908

County Councils set up Technical Education Committees.

On the 14th May 1891 the Governors applied to the Essex Education Committee for a grant under the Act of 1889¹. In his reply to the Technical Committee's questionnaire, Mr Waterhouse stated that the boys were being taught "Theoretical Electricity, Inorganic Chemistry, Theoretical and Experimental Carpentry, Modelling and Freehand Drawing." He added that in such an agricultural area he should like to offer "Chemistry applicable to Agriculture, Mechanical and Surveyor's Drawing and Land-surveying." Meanwhile, he had brought up the question of adding a laboratory to the school on so many occasions that the Governors finally approached the Commissioners and the Essex Education Committee for financial assistance. The Charity Commissioners agreed that the sum of £100 be taken from the Trust Fund and the Essex Education Authority approved a grant, provided that the school took in some county scholars and agreed to provide technical instruction in the village if the need arose.² The laboratory³ was completed in 1896, the Governors providing £37 for equipment.

The report on the school by M.E. Sadler, from the Department of Special Reports and Enquiries, underlines the

1. E.R.O. D/Q. 25/44.

2. P.R.O. Ed. 27/1187.

3. See Plate XXIV and XXV.



THE LABORATORY 1910

PLATE XXV.

progress the school had achieved under Mr Waterhouse. The striking thing, Mr Sadler wrote, was that the school had attained something more like the original intention of the founder than the Schools' Inquiry Commission had thought possible in 1874. The Commissioners had encouraged a higher elementary school rather than a secondary, but while the leaving age under the scheme of 1874 had been fifteen, this had been amended as early as 1882, and again in 1895 and 1901, the leaving age then being left to the discretion of the Governors. At the time of the report, of the forty-one boys attending the school twenty-nine were between the age of twelve and fourteen and four were over sixteen. Of the nine boys who had left the previous year, five were over fifteen and two over sixteen. The average length of school life was three years eight months. Only half the boys came from Essex; seventeen were boarders and four day-boys came from Hertfordshire. The majority of the boys came to Newport from private schools (34.15), ten boys (24.4) from public elementary schools, eight from public secondary schools while nine boys had been educated at home. The school, which could accommodate thirty-five boarders, consisted of a large hall, classroom, and a new laboratory, while the acquisition of The Links had added more dormitories, a gymnasium and carpenter's shop. The curriculum included Religious Instruction, English Literature



PLATE XXVI.

and Language, History, Geography, French, Latin, Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry, Woodwork, Drawing, Writing, Drill and Gymnastics. Mr Sadler described the Headmaster as an excellent teacher, the second master, Mr Thomas Hibberd, as young and inexperienced, and Mr Gossling as having only moderate results. There were three visiting teachers for music, drill and carpentry. The school, intellectually, was described as "not very keen", but this statement is not supported by the results which Mr Waterhouse was achieving in the Cambridge Local Examinations or by the reports of the Examiners at the Annual Speech days. The life of the school he described as "hearty and educative", with the Headmaster at the centre. There were prefects, a careful system for promoting health and developing responsibility, and an excellent corporate life. A certain number of boys were studying for London University degrees. During the past twenty-five years, seven boys had gone to the Universities, a few to technical schools; the others had taken apprenticeships in industry or had entered the business world, farming, the Civil Service, law, medicine, the army or navy.

An examination of the school timetable¹ for 1904/5 shows a bias on the science side and a development away from the curriculum of the 1874 scheme. Mathematics

1. See Fig.5.

		9.30 - 11.0	11.0 - 12	12 - 12.30	1.30 - 2.20	2.25 - 3.30	3.25 - 4
MON	IV	GEOM	ARITH	ARITH	SCRIP	FOOTBALL	
	III	ENG	ALG	ALG	"	"	
	II	ARITH	LATIN	DICT	"	"	
TUES	IV	FRENCH	HIST	ENG	SHAKESPEARE	LATIN	GEOG
	III	PHYSICS	GEOG	DICT	LATIN	DRAWING	ALG
	II	ARITH.	FRENCH	ENG	GEOG	HIST	-
WED.	IV	CHEM.	GEOG	.			
	III	FRENCH	HIST	.			
	II	ARITH.	LATIN	.			
THURS	IV	CHEM	GEOG	GEOM	FRENCH	FOOTBALL	
	III	ENG	FRENCH	FRENCH	ARITH	"	
	II	ARITH	"	WRITING	READING	"	
FRI	IV	FRENCH	ENG	DRILL	ALG	LATIN	DRAW
	III	PHYS	ARITH	"	LATIN	ENG	HIST
	II	ARITH	LATIN	"	GEOG.	DRAW.	-
SAT	IV	ALG					
	III	FRENCH					
	II	ENG.					

Timetable 1904/5

was given an allocation of five hours, English Language, Literature, Reading and Dictation only three each. The first two forms were taught in Latin for one-and-three-quarter hours, the upper class for two hours a week. Form II were given two hours of French, Form III four hours, Forms IV and V three-and-a-half hours. Chemistry was allocated more time than English but only Form II were taking Physics. Bookkeeping, Mensuration and Land-Surveying, prescribed in the 1874 scheme, were not being taught. An analysis of the careers of some of the boys who left between 1880 and 1900 shows an increasing tendency for Newport to be outgrowing its second grade status. The schools of the second grade were to provide boys mainly for industry and commerce. At Newport while thirty per cent of the boys had entered merchants' offices and banks, and twenty per cent had gone into engineering, an increasing number were entering the Universities. The first graduate since re-organisation was Harry Ormes Mascall, one of the two boys taught by Peacock when the school was at its lowest in numbers. He was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating as B.A. in 1886; then, after taking a post at a Prep School in Godalming, he was appointed Mathematics Master at Southampton. Edmund Wichello was admitted to Queens' College in 1887, and, after graduating as B.A. in 1890 and obtaining his M.B. in 1895, was appointed House Surgeon and Pathologist at



THE SCHOOL IN 1910

Huddersfield. John Godefroy had entered London University, graduating as B.A. in 1888, and, after a period in Yorkshire, as Assistant Master at the Hull and East Riding College and Curate of Sculcoates, was appointed Headmaster of Holbeach Grammar School in 1894. His brother Harold graduated from London in 1892 and was Curate at Romford and Banstead and Vicar of Rowledge before leaving for the Parish of Umhlatuzana in Natal. S.C. Gayford had entered Exeter College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1894, and was Vice-Principal of Cuddesdon Theological College in 1899. One boy, B.C. Housden, had taken a teachers' training course at St. Mark's College, Battersea, and was appointed as second master at the Boys' Home, Regent's Park. Occasionally Mr Waterhouse prepared boys for entry to the Public Schools and this was stated in several of the school's advertisements. For example, T.E.A. Carr left Newport for Lancing and later qualified as M.B. and B.S. at Guy's Hospital. Subsequently he held house appointments with some of the most distinguished consultants until he himself specialised and became one of our leading ophthalmologists. For a time Shorthand was taught by a visiting teacher and several boys entered into the commercial world. For example, Newcombe and Lisham went into shipping offices in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, H. Porter found employment in insurance, S. Carter in the London Tea

NEWPORT

OWNS DIRECT RAILWAY COMMUNICATION with London, Cambridge, Ely, Lynn, Norwich, Yarmouth, Lowestoft, Peterborough, and the Midland Counties, the North of England, and Scotland.



NEWPORT GRAMMAR SCHOOL, ESSEX.

FOUNDED A.D. 1568.



THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL, NEWPORT.

HEAD MASTER: W. WATERHOUSE, M.A.,
LATE SCHOLAR OF CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

THE Education is Classical and Modern, great attention being paid to French, Arithmetic, Science (Chemistry and Electricity), Shorthand, and Drawing. The School possesses a Carpenter's Shop, a Gymnasium, and a Swimming Bath. Fishing, Golf. The situation is high, the soil gravel, and the climate bracing; while the drainage and water are both excellent. About £60 a year is awarded in Exhibitions and Prizes.

FEES—£49:7:6 PER YEAR.

ON THE CAMBRIDGE LINE, 40 MILES FROM LIVERPOOL STREET.

From the "Official Guide to the Great Eastern Railway."
By permission of Cassell & Company, Limited.

SCHOOL ADVERTISEMENT 1910

Company, and H. Gayford in the Civil Service. Other boys left to continue their training elsewhere; these included E.S. Rider, whose ambition was to be an architect, and T.L.B. Dalby who had passed the Preliminary Examination of the Incorporated Law Society.

A small committee of the Governors was responsible for the awarding of scholarships amounting to £40 a year, preference being given to boys who had been attending a public elementary school for at least two years, or who had passed Standard VII and were under thirteen years of age. In 1879 Godefroy, Gayford and Whichello were awarded scholarships of £5, E.S. Rider £4 for three years, while exhibitions were given to Barnard and Whitchurch. In 1880 the Headmaster of Debden village school complained that these scholarships were only offered to boys who intended to board. At their next quarterly meeting the Governors agreed to make the scholarships available to all boys in the school. In 1892 the Rev. H. Bone, M.A., of Sittingbourne, examined thirty-three candidates, ten of whom were given scholarships of £4 each. In 1895 Mr Waterhouse asked if the scholarships could be made tenable until the age of fifteen so as to encourage boys to stay on, but this was refused. Another small committee looked after the fabric of the school, spending an average of £10 a year on such items as painting and providing

apparatus such as maps, registers and chemicals. The Headmaster encouraged this committee to provide a swimming pool, a laboratory, the Links and other projects which improved the school's amenities. An abstract of their expenditure was published in the local press each year. Mr Waterhouse was always ready to extend the playing area and in 1896 accepted £100 given by Mr Rider of Stockwell towards the purchase of a cricket field.¹ This was acquired in 1897, the Old Newportonian Association supplying the Pavilion.

2. TOWARDS SECONDARY STATUS

While the provision of education in Wales was being reduced to order and system through the Welsh Intermediate Education Act of 1889, educational administration in England was growing more unwieldy. The Education Department was responsible for elementary education, including the higher grade schools which were secondary in all but name and receiving grants from the Science and Art Department. The public schools were independent, and the endowed schools subject to the Charity Commission, except that they received grants from the Science and Art Department. A conference at Oxford in 1893, at which, for the first time, all institutions affecting secondary education were represented, led directly to the appointment of a Royal Commission on Secondary Education in 1894, under James Bryce, to consider the best method of establishing a well-organised system of secondary education. The report envisaged a central authority, under a responsible minister, to replace the Education Department, the Science and Art Department in South Kensington, and the Charity Commission at Gwydyr House. In 1899 the first instalment of the Bryce recommendations was made law when the Board of Education was established. The second main proposal with regard to the institution of local education

authorities took seven years to materialise, for the bill, prepared by Sir John Gorst in 1896, was thrown out. Meanwhile Mr Justice Wills' judgment on the Cockerton affair on 26th July 1899 hastened the Education Bill presented to Parliament in 1902. The Act of 1902 opened a new chapter in the history of English education. It created local education authorities, empowered to co-ordinate elementary and higher education, and provided what, at the time, was described as 'the ladder from the elementary school to the university' through the awarding of scholarships. The Act was an attempt to cope with an increasing number of children who, though the school leaving age was not raised to eleven until 1893 and to twelve in 1899, had been staying on in 'higher tops' or going to higher grade schools. In 1895 no less than 252,000 children above the age of thirteen stayed on at school at a time when only four or five per thousand of the pupils in elementary schools had any hope of passing to a grammar school. This is why grammar-type, municipal secondary schools grew after 1902.

In July 1902 the Governors asked the recently constituted Board of Education to amend Clause 59 so that boys from Hertfordshire could be charged a tuition fee of £12 as against £8 paid by Essex boys. They applied also for permission to raise the boarding fee to £40 per annum

and to amend Clause 61 so that boys could stay on beyond the age of sixteen. The Governors argued that there was insufficient income to run the school efficiently, and that it was difficult to obtain staff at the present salary. In November, 1902, the Board sent Mr Mitcheson, one of their Administrative Examiners, to inspect the school.¹ He reported that the school was being run economically but not efficiently and questioned whether the Saffron Walden area needed two second grade schools. He suggested that the boarding fee be increased, the grade of the school raised and that Saffron Walden should become a girls' school. The Board supported him but advised that any amendment to the scheme should wait until the relationship between Newport and Saffron Walden School could be considered by the L.E.A. in conjunction with the Board. The Board also wrote to the Technical Education Committee of the Essex County Council advising an early consideration of this matter under Clause 2 of the Act of 1902.² Saffron Walden was not a successful boys school, had a smaller endowment and might well provide for the secondary education of girls in that area. Newport School could then be enlarged to admit boys from Saffron Walden. On the 10th November 1903 a select committee, representing the

1. P.R.O. Ed. 109/1456.

2. P.R.O. Ed. 109/1460.

Governing Bodies of both schools met in London.¹ They discussed the possibility that either school might become a girls' school or both become mixed schools but unanimously agreed not to amalgamate. Both Governing Bodies were intensely aware of the history and traditions of their own schools and anxious to maintain the status quo. History repeats itself, for in 1967 the Essex County Council, in its scheme for Secondary Re-organisation, proposed that Saffron Walden High School should become a Girls' Comprehensive School and Newport Grammar School the Boys' Comprehensive School, but this proposal was unanimously rejected by the Governing Bodies of both schools.

Mr Sadler had been aware of the difficulty in providing for the secondary education of the girls in the area. In 1906 he presented alternative schemes for the Board's consideration. The first was to accept the present situation, where two old, endowed grammar schools were providing for the secondary education of the boys of the area, while in Saffron Walden a good private school, Cambridge House, was catering for many girls in the town and villages around. At that time there were sixty girls attending. There were no graduate teachers on the staff but the school was being run efficiently by Miss Cowell who held a Froebel Certificate. Mr Sadler suggested that the

1. E.R.O. D/Q. 25/46.

grammar school be strengthened, a better qualified staff appointed to Cambridge House and a teacher of modern languages employed to serve the three schools. Cambridge House could take in pupil teachers and provide pupil-teacher bursaries, for Mr Sadler was aware of the Women's Training College in Saffron Walden with its excellent practising school. Another alternative would be to ask the Committee of the Friends' School at Saffron Walden to take in girls as day-pupils. At that time there were 158 boarders attending the school, 58 of whom were girls. The school was well-equipped and all the staff were graduates. Another suggestion was to turn Newport into a girls' school, but Sadler preferred the fourth alternative, which was to convert Saffron Walden into a girls' secondary school, where a strong pupil-teacher centre would be near a Women's Training College. The objection here was that the present head of the Grammar School at Saffron Walden, recently appointed, was working enthusiastically to improve a school that had declined, and he was succeeding.

The Repairing Fund and General Accounts Fund at the turn of the century were in poor financial shape and showed an increasing deficit. In 1903 the deficit was £3.16.9., in 1904 £49.18.0. and in 1905 £41.4.6. In that year, for the first time since 1878, the Governors made no

contribution to the Games Fund and urgent repairs to the school were shelved. On the 20th February 1905 the Governors applied to the Essex County Council for a teaching grant on the grounds that the School Accounts had shown deficits over the past three years, that the present income was inadequate to run the school efficiently and that it was difficult to appoint and maintain staff at the present rates of salary. The County, they added, had made a generous grant of £100 towards the laboratory but given nothing towards the equipment. Twenty-two of the scholars attending at present were Essex boys. The application was refused on the grounds that the endowment was adequate, but a grant of £30 was given towards the equipping of the laboratory. The Headmaster was continually pressing for an increase in the salaries of the second masters who, as he said, were always looking elsewhere for advancement. Mr A.E. Wykes, B.A., and Mr C.N. Allison, appointed in 1899, stayed only two years. Mr. A.E. Garland, appointed in 1900, remained for two years, Mr Wm. Thorpe only a year. Mr Wm. Faulkner, B.A., came in 1904 and left within a few months. Mr A.C.M. Orrey, appointed from Thetford Grammar School in April 1904, stayed one year. Mr Gossling, who had arrived in 1904, sent in his resignation in 1907 and the Governors decided to increase his salary by £5 a term, at the same time decreasing the amount offered for scholarships from £40 to £20 a year. They also

considered the reinvestment of the Trust Account in some Stock which would yield a higher dividend. Mr Carl Meyer, an industrialist, who had recently come to live at Shortgrove Hall and who had been elected to the Governing Body, advised them to invest in India 3½ per cent or Transvaal 3% Stock. The school was advertised in local and London newspapers and even in the Great Eastern Railway Guide¹ in the hope of attracting more pupils. In the 'Herts and Essex Chronicle'² the advertisement ran as follows:

Newport School, Essex.

Founded 1588.

New class room, Carpenter's Shop and Gymnasium 1886.

New water supply (20,000 gallons daily) 1886.

New Swimming Bath 1891.

New Chemistry Laboratory 1896.

New Cricket Field (7 acres) 1897.

Boys prepared for all Examinations, the Public Schools and Commercial Life. £80 a year Scholarships and Prizes.

Fees:- Boarding £13 per term. Tuition £2 per term

Prospectus and Entrance Form apply to Mr W. Waterhouse, M.A.

Late Scholar of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. University Trial Eights. Inter University Sports.

1. See Plate XXVIII.

2. Op.Cit. 2nd March 1905.

On the 21st October 1904 the Governors had considered applying to the Board for the recognition of Newport as a secondary school¹. Mr Waterhouse pointed out that under the Board's Regulations for Secondary Schools the timetable would necessitate four, possibly five masters and since the maximum grant he thought the Board would give would be £15, and the salary of an additional master at least £80 a year, the school would be worse off. The application was left in abeyance, but within two years increased running costs and the failure to increase the number of pupils or to obtain a grant from the L.E.A. forced the Governors to apply to the Board. This application was followed by an inspection of the school, on the 6th July 1907, by Mr H.J.R. Mawersby and Mr. E. Theodosious.² They reported that thirty-six boys between the ages of ten and sixteen were attending the school, fifteen were boarders and twenty-one were day boys. 17 per cent were under twelve, 75 per cent between twelve and sixteen and 8 per cent over sixteen years of age. The average length of school life was only two years and three months. The majority of the boys left to take up farming, 30 per cent of them entered commercial life, and 20 per cent went into engineering. The average salary

1. E.R.O. D/Q. 25/46.

2. P.R.O. Ed. 109/1457.

of the two assistant masters was £80 a year. One master was an Associate of the College of Preceptors and the other had passed the Intermediate Examination in Science at the University of London. The curriculum included all the usual subjects except vocal music. The timetable showed that the total school hours ranged from thirty-and-three-quarter hours in Form IV to twenty-three hours in Form II. Nine hours a week were allocated to English in every form; Latin and French, five-and-a-half hours in Form IV to four-and-a-half hours in Form II, while Mathematics was taught for nine hours in Form IV and for five hours in Form II. Science was given three hours in Form III and four hours in Form IV. Every class had two hours of Physical Training and between one and two hours of Drawing. Latin and French were taught to all forms; Algebra and Natural Science were started in Form IV. All classes spent thirty minutes a week in the carpenter's shop. The syllabus was based on the Cambridge Local Examination which, although helping to keep up standards, limited the curriculum. The Inspectors praised the work being achieved in English and noted that the Algebra of the Fourth Form reached Progressions and the Binomial Theorem. The senior boys were reading Caesar and Ovid, and in Science were covering Heat, Light, Magnetism and Electricity. The boys were tested with a few riders and found to have a

good knowledge of Geometry. Carpentry was disappointing since the boys were allowed to make any model they wished, no drawings being prepared. The corporate life of the school was praised and its esprit de corps declared creditable under the leadership of an energetic and inspiring headmaster. The Inspectors considered however, that the school was too small, lacking essential equipment, and a well-qualified staff. They recommended that the 1874 Scheme be amended, the curriculum re-organised, the school recognised as secondary and that an approach be made to the L.E.A. for a grant. On the 11th February 1909 Mr Mitcheson again raised the issue that the area would have two secondary boys schools and suggested another meeting between the L.E.A. and the Governing Bodies of both schools. On the 11th June 1909 the question of converting either school into a girls' secondary school or either, or both, into mixed schools was discussed. The Board, through their representative, showed their concern that there should be some provision for secondary education for the girls of the area. However, no agreement could be reached and Mr A. Murray, the local H.M.I., noted, that despite the impasse, the girls of Newport and Saffron Walden would be able to attend either the Friends' School or the Girls School at Bishop's Stortford. In November 1909 the draft of a new scheme was sent to the Governors for discussion and

on the 15th December 1910 the school was placed on the list of Secondary Schools recognised for grant, as from the year beginning 1st August 1909.¹ At the next quarterly meeting the Governors felt generous enough to increase the headmaster's share of the tuition fees to five-ninths, while they also increased the assistant masters' salaries to £115 and £105, donated £6 to the Games Fund and increased the clerk's salary to £30 a year.²

Under the new scheme the school was envisaged as a Public Secondary Day School, with a boarding section if the Governors so wished. They were to prescribe the curriculum which, according to the Regulations of the Board, had to include English Language and Literature, Geography and History, one language other than English, Mathematics, Science and Drawing. Religious Instruction was to be taught but an exemption clause was included. Examinations were to be held every two years for the Upper Forms and annually for the lower forms. The school was open to all boys of good character over the age of seven, who had been examined by the Headmaster and found fit for admission. No boy was to stay on after his eighteenth birthday, this being later amended to nineteen. Clause 40 stipulated a tuition fee not exceeding £9 a year and a boarding fee of £45. The Rules of Payment of Fees and other payments were clarified

1. P.R.O. Ed. 35/796.

2. Bd. of Education Scheme 354.

E.R.O. D/Q. 25/67. Appendix N.

by the Board on the 28th June 1910. The entrance fee was to be £1.1.0. while the tuition fee was to cover all subjects in the school curriculum, excluding games, school societies and manual instruction. Any boys electing to learn German paid an additional fee of £1.1.0. and £1.8.0. for Music. Before the commencement of each Autumn Term, a number of total exemptions or partial exemptions from payment of tuition fees or entrance fees were to be offered to boys entering the school between the ages of ten and thirteen. The school was to have not less than five total exemptions from payment of tuition fees, which were to be offered to boys who had attended or were attending elementary schools. The total number of exemptions were to be not less than 10 per cent and not more than 30 per cent of the total number of pupils. This was the scholarship ladder which McKenna had prescribed in his Act of 1907. All fee-paying schools in receipt of grant should offer 25 per cent of the available places each year free to children from elementary schools. Exhibitions were made available for University, Training College or any institution providing higher, technical, or professional instruction. The school was to have a Preparatory Department, if the Governors thought fit, and special provision was to be made for boys who intended to qualify as teachers in public elementary schools. The Governors were empowered to establish a girls' secondary

school if the funds from the trust became sufficient to enable them to do so. The headmaster was to be allowed a salary of £100 a year and a proportion of the capitation fees not less than £1 a year or one-third of the tuition fees payable for each boy.

Thus, the educational legislation at the turn of the century brought financial relief to Newport School, as to so many other grammar schools, this relief being based on the recognition that secondary, no less than elementary education, was the concern of the state. A new chapter was opening for the school, but Mr Waterhouse, at the age of 62, had decided not to face the new challenge and opportunities but to leave it to a younger man. And so, with regret, the Governors accepted his resignation in December 1910.¹

It was largely through the hard work and inspiring leadership of Mr Waterhouse that Newport School developed from a second grade school into something more than was envisaged by the Endowed Schools' Commission in 1874. Despite the difficulty of finding and keeping staff at the salaries offered by the Governors, he established a strong science side at the school and was mainly responsible for the addition of a laboratory in 1896. A great believer in the stimulus of examinations, he entered boys for the

1. N.S. Gov.Min.Bk. 21st Oct.1910 - 16th May 1919.

Cambridge Locals and took a great pride in the increasingly successful results his boys obtained. Several of his pupils entered the universities or qualified for posts in the engineering and commercial world.¹ Himself an athlete of no mean prowess, having rowed in the Trial Eights and represented the University in athletics, Mr Waterhouse fostered a strong sporting tradition in the school. Through his own enthusiasm he provided a swimming pool, gymnasium and several acres of playing space for the boys. M.E. Sadler had been impressed by his personality, around which the school had become a living community. He brought the traditions of Loretto to Newport and was dedicated to turning out healthy, manly and reliable boys. In no other school had Mr Sadler seen such cordial relationships between headmaster and boys. His Old Boys met annually in London and Newcastle and it was during his period of office that the Old Newportonian Society was founded. Mr Waterhouse had also developed a rich corporate life in the school through a competitive House system, Games Club, Sports Day and Speech Day and, through the "Newportonian", the activities and continuing life of the school were shared by those who left.

1. See The Alumni. Appendix R.

APPENDIX MADMISSIONS. May 1878 to September 1882.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Age</u>	<u>School</u>	<u>Parents Occupation</u>	<u>Admitted</u>	<u>Left</u>
E.A.Barnard	10	Mrs Hunt, S.W.	Parsonage Farm	9.5.78	2. 8.84
A.H.Buck	8	" " "	Surgeon, N'pt	"	Aug.1878
H.O.Mascall	14	N'pt F.G.S.	Butcher, Newport	"	Sept.1879
D.Gayford	12	" "	Farmer, Newport	"	Dec. 1879
J.Godefroy	11	" "	Farmer, Rickling	"	Dec. 1882
E.S.Rider	10	Stockwell	Builder, Clapham	"	Dec. 1882
F.P.Rider	11	"	" "	"	July 1884
W.E.Whitchurch	12	Boughton Ho.Sch.	Farmer, N'pt	"	May 1881
A.F.Whitchurch	11	Faversham	" "	"	" "
H.J.Whitchurch	10	"	" "	"	" "
A.P.Savill	10	B.Stortford	Farmer, Clavering	"	Dec.1878
B.C. Barnard	9	Miss Watson's, N'pt	Grocer	"	Apr.1885
G.J.Bailey	9	at home	Bullock's Farm	18.9.78	Dec.1879
P.C.Bailey	8	"	Gt.Canfield	"	" "
F.O.Clark	11	Mrs. Hunt, S.W.	Farmer, Clavering	"	July 1883
B.C.Housdean	13	Debden C.Sch.	Schoolmaster	"	Dec.1880
Wm.Gowlett	11	Mrs. Hunt, S.W.	Pounce Hall	22.9.78	

R.Tillotson	12	Friends Sch.Lancaster	Silk spinner, Leeds	Jan. 1879	July 1881
Ch.Perry	11	Cutsdean Glouc.	Baker, Gt.Chesteford	" "	July 1882
P.Cottingham	9	Miss Wing's. B.St.Ed.	Farmer, Gt.Chesterford	" "	" "
C.H.Buck	7	at home	Surgeon, N'pt	" "	July 1881
R.Whichello	12	Dover Rd. Coll.	Grocer, Trumpington	Apr. 1879	Dec. 1881
Ed.Whichello	10	London		Apr. 1879	Aug. 1884
D.Godefroy	10	Mrs. Watson, N'pt.	Farmer, Rickling	30.4.79	" "
H.Gayford	9	" " "	Farmer, Newport	18.9.79	Apr. 1884
W.C.Robertson	14	Widdington	Miller, Widd.	"	Dec. 1885
J.Lawrence	12	Mrs.Henry, B.Stort	Miller, B.Stort.	5.11.79	Dec. 1880
A.E.Saitch	10	Harlow		Sept. 79	Apr. 1883
H.Godefroy	8	Mrs. Watson, N'pt	Farmer, Rickling	19.1.80	Apr. 1882
Geo.Godefroy	7	" " "	" "	"	Dec. 1887
Mark Reed	9	" " "	Carpenter, Rickling	"	Apr. 1887
L.Bailey	11	Clare Sch. Suffolk	Farmer, Arkesden	Jan. 1880	Dec. 1884
T.Ward	12	at home	Vet. Henham	"	Aug. 1884
R.H.Ward	12	" "	" "	"	Dec. 1885
C.Chapman	13	Wareside G.S.	Farmer, Roydon	"	July 1880
W.Sanders	13	Br.Sch.Stansted	Grocer	March 1880	Apr. 1881
R.Taylor	13	Lancaster G.S.	Wine Merchant	" "	d. 1881

S.Carter	13	Dulwich Coll.	Tea merchant	May 1880	Aug. 1882
Wm.Cargill	10	St.Mary's, Beccles	Chaplain, Dul.Coll.	Sept.1880	Aug. 1886
J.Leverett	13	Willesden Coll.		"	Aug. 1883
S.C.Gayford	9	Miss Watson's	Farmer, N'pt	"	Apr. 1883
W.Whichello	9	Mrs. Hunts,	Grocer, Camb.	"	Aug. 1885
W.Bailey	10	Arkesden	Farmer, Arkesden	"	Apr. 1887
A.Robinson	12	Mrs Lancaster	Farmer, B.Stort.	"	Dec. 1885
J.Mascall	8	at home	Butcher, N'pt	"	Aug. 1883
W.Mansergh	8	Hampstead		"	
P.Debnam	10	Miss Watsons	Watchmaker, N'pt	"	
T.Ostlar	12	at home	Farmer, Widdington	"	Jan. 1881
C.Ostlar	11	"	" "	"	
Wm.Wiseman	15	S.Walden G.S.	Farmer, S.Walden	Jan.1881	Aug. 1882
Thos.Wiseman	13	Br.Sch. S.W.	Farmer	"	
Jos.Wiseman	11	"	"	"	
H.Collings	11	Miss Umford's	Bookseller, B.Stort.	Jan. 1881	Dec. 1882
Wm.Ward	9	Henham	Vet.	"	"
J.Frye		Hurstpierpoint Sch.	Wine merchant, Burwood Place, Hyde Park		
F.Dixon	9	Newcastle	Shipowner	Jan. 1882	

S.Norris	11	Mr.Mace, Gt.Bard.	Farmer, Widdington	Jan. 1882
P.S.Rolfe	11	Mrs Hunt's	Farmer, Clavering	May 1882
H.Moore	13	Thaxted	Farmer, Debden	" "
S.Simmonds		Mrs. Hunt's		" "
P.Welch	11	" "	Farmer, Lt.Chesterford	" "
H.Bass	11	Thaxted	Farmer, Debden	" "
J.Vinson	10	at home	Farmer, Maidstone	Sept. 1882
F.Varnam		Arkesden, C.Sch.	Coachman	
A.Hutchinson		Northgate Council	Grocer	
C.Robinson		Camb.Ho.Sch. S.W.	Town Clerk	
Wm.Dupere		B.Stortford	Schoolmaster	
A.J. Harmer		Priv.Sch.	Agent, B.Stortford	
G.Scott		St.Michaels B.Stort.		
L.Tamplin		at home	Vicar	
S.Spencer		Collegiate Sch.B.Stort.	Shoemaker	
A.Chalk		Perse Sch.	Commercial Traveller	
A.Wade	9		Solicitor, S.Walden	
W.Waterhouse		Miss Southworth, Ruthin		Jan. 1883
P.Johnson		Bedford, Rev.Pook	Ironmonger. S.W.	1883

Sealed 28 January 1910.

No. 373 S.

County—**ESSEX.**

Ancient Parish—**NEWPORT.**

Foundation—**Grammar School.**

*Scheme for Public Secondary School
for boys.*

SCHEME MADE BY THE BOARD OF EDUCATION UNDER THE CHARITABLE TRUSTS ACTS, 1853 TO 1894, FOR THE ALTERATION OF THE SCHEME REGULATING THE FREE GRAMMAR SCHOOL AT NEWPORT.

The Foundation.

1. In this Scheme the expression "the Foundation" means the Free Grammar School, in the Ancient Parish of Newport, in the County of Essex, founded by Joyce Frankland, daughter of Robert Trappes of London, Goldsmith, and William Saxie, her son, which Foundation is now regulated by a Scheme made under the Endowed Schools Acts on 7 July 1874, as altered and amended by Schemes of 4 January 1882, 13 August 1895, and 4 November 1901.

Repeal and Substitution.

2. The provisions of the Scheme of 7 July 1874 as altered and amended are hereby repealed, and the provisions of this Scheme are substituted therefor; provided that nothing in this Scheme shall derogate from the exclusive right of the Board of Education to exercise any rights or powers of the Visitor of the Foundation exercisable through or by them immediately before the date of this Scheme.

Title of Foundation.

3. The Foundation and its endowment (including the particulars specified in the Schedule to this Scheme) shall be administered under the name of the **NEWPORT (ESSEX) GRAMMAR SCHOOL.**

GOVERNORS.

Governing Body.

4. The Governing Body of the Foundation, in this Scheme called the Governors, shall, when complete, consist (subject as in this Scheme provided) of 13 persons, being—

ONE Ex-officio Governor—

The MASTER of Gonville and Caius College, in the University of Cambridge, for the time being, who may from time to time by writing under his hand duly notified to the Governors, delegate his office as Governor to any fit person for any specified period not exceeding five years;

EIGHT Representative Governors, to be appointed:—

FOUR by the Essex County Council, and
FOUR by the Newport Parish Council; and

FOUR Coöptative Governors, to be appointed by resolution of the Governors.

A Representative Governor need not be a member of the appointing body.

APPENDIX. N.

Every Governor to be appointed by the County Council shall be appointed for a term of office ending on the date of the appointment of his successor, which may be made at any time after the ordinary day of retirement of County Councillors next after his appointment. The other Representative Governors shall be appointed each for a term of three years, and the Coöptative Governors each for a term of five years.

Existing Governors.

5. The persons in office at the date of this Scheme as Governors of the Foundation shall be entitled to remain in office as Governors under this Scheme, each for the remainder of the term for which he was appointed, but in other respects shall be counted as if they had been appointed under this Scheme.

Additional Governors.

6. If an increase in the number of Representative Governors is required to comply with any conditions of a grant made by a Local Authority or by the Board of Education, or is considered desirable for any other reasons, additional Representative Governors may, with the consent of the Governors and the approval of the Board of Education (signified by writing under their seal), be appointed by a Local Authority.

Religious Opinions of Governing Body.

7. Religious opinions or attendance or non-attendance at any particular form of religious worship shall not in any way affect the qualification of any person for being one of the Governing Body under this Scheme.

Declaration by Governors.

8. No person shall be entitled to act as a Governor, whether on a first or any subsequent entry into office, until he has signed in the minute book of the Governors a declaration of acceptance and of willingness to act in the trusts of this Scheme.

Governors not to be personally interested in Foundation.

9. Except in special circumstances with the approval in writing of the Board of Education, no Governor shall take or hold any interest in any property belonging to the Foundation otherwise than as a trustee for the purposes thereof, or receive any remuneration, or be interested in the supply of work or goods, at the cost of the Foundation.

Quorum and Voting.

10. There shall be a quorum when four Governors are present at a meeting. Every matter, except as in this Scheme provided, shall be determined by the majority of the Governors present and voting on the question. In case of equality of votes the Chairman shall have a second or casting vote.

Determination of Governorship.

11. Any Representative or Coöptative Governor who is absent from all meetings of the Governors during a period of one year, and any Governor who is adjudicated a bankrupt, or who is incapacitated from acting, or who communicates in writing to the Governors a wish to resign, shall thereupon cease to be a Governor.

Vacancies.

12. Every vacancy in the office of Representative or Coöptative Governor shall as soon as possible be notified to the proper appointing

body, or filled by the Governors, as the case requires. Any competent Governor may be re-appointed.

Casual Vacancies.

13. A Governor appointed to fill a casual vacancy shall hold office only for the unexpired term of office of the Governor in whose place he is appointed.

Management Rules.

14. The Management Rules appended to this Scheme (being the rules in accordance with which the Governors shall conduct their business and manage the property of the Foundation) shall have effect as part of this Scheme.

VESTING PROPERTY.

15. The Governors and all other persons capable of being bound by this Scheme shall, unless the Board of Education otherwise in writing direct, do all such acts as may be necessary in order to vest in the Official Trustee of Charity Lands and to transfer to the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds respectively, all freehold and leasehold lands and hereditaments, and all stocks, shares, funds, and securities respectively, which now are or may hereafter become the property of the Foundation.

SCHOOL.

Day and Boarding School for Boys.

16. The School of the Foundation shall be a Day School, and, if the Governors think fit, a Boarding School, for boys, and shall be maintained in or near the Parish of Newport, in the present school buildings or in other suitable buildings provided by the Governors, as a Public Secondary School.

STAFF.

Head Master and Assistants.

17. There shall be a Head Master of the School and such number of Assistant Masters as the Governors think fit.

Employment of Masters.

18. Every Master in the School shall be employed under a contract of service with the Governors, which shall, in the case of appointments made after the date of this Scheme, be reduced to writing, and shall in any case be determinable only (except in the case of dismissal for misconduct or other good and urgent cause) upon a written notice given by or on behalf of the Governors or by the Master, as the case may be, and taking effect in the case of the Head Master after the expiration of six months from the date of notice, and in other cases at the end of a school term and after the expiration of two months from the date of notice; but nothing in this clause shall—

- (a) in the case of a person employed at the date of this Scheme, affect any special provisions as to notice contained in the Scheme under which he was appointed, or any special agreement as to notice in force at the date of this Scheme; or
- (b) affect the special provisions of this Scheme as to the procedure to be followed by the Governors in the case of the dismissal of the Head Master.

Masters not to be Governors.

19. No Master in the School shall be a Governor.

Head Master ; Appointment.

20. The Head Master shall be a graduate of a University in the United Kingdom or have such other equivalent qualification as may be approved by the Board of Education. He shall be appointed by the Governors after due public advertisement in newspapers and otherwise so as to secure the best candidates.

Dismissal of Head Master.

21. The Governors may, at pleasure, dismiss the Head Master without assigning cause, upon notice given in accordance with the provisions of this Scheme; or they may, for misconduct or other good and urgent cause, dismiss him without notice.

Any resolution to dismiss the Head Master shall not take effect until it has been passed at a special meeting, and confirmed at a second special meeting held after an interval of not less than 14 days, and is so passed and confirmed by not less than two-thirds of the Governors present and voting on the question.

Provided that where the dismissal is a dismissal without notice—

- (1) the Governors may, at the first meeting, if they think fit, by a resolution passed by not less than two-thirds of the whole number of Governors for the time being in office, suspend the Head Master from his office until the second meeting; and
- (2) full notice of, and opportunity of defence at, both meetings shall be given to the Head Master.

Head Master's Tenure and Official Residence.

22. The Head Master shall dwell in the residence, if any, assigned for him. The occupation and use of the residence, and of any other property of the Foundation occupied by him as Head Master, shall be had by him in respect of his official character and duties, and not as tenant, and if he is removed from his office he shall relinquish all claim to the Mastership and its future emoluments and shall deliver up possession of the residence and other property to the Governors, or as they direct. He shall not, except with the permission of the Governors, permit any person not being a member of his family to occupy the residence or any part thereof.

Head Master not to have other Employment.

23. The Head Master shall give his personal attention to the duties of the School. He shall not undertake any office or employment interfering with the proper performance of his duties as Head Master. He shall not hold any benefice having the cure of souls, nor during a school term perform for payment any ecclesiastical duty outside the School.

Income of Head Master.

24. Subject as in this Scheme provided, the Head Master shall receive a stipend in accordance with a rate or scale fixed by the Governors.

Assistant Masters.

25. The power of appointing and dismissing Assistant Masters in the School shall be exercised by the Head Master, after obtaining in every case the approval of the Governors, and every Assistant Master shall be dismissible at pleasure either on notice given in accordance with the provisions of this Scheme, or, in the case of misconduct or other good and urgent cause, without notice.

An Assistant Master may at any time be suspended from duty by the Head Master, and the Head Master shall in that case report the matter to the Governors.

Pensions or Insurance.

26. The Governors may contribute, or agree to contribute, while any Master is in their employment, towards yearly payments for securing on his behalf a pension or capital sum payable after that employment has ceased. The amount contributed by the Governors in respect of a Master in any year shall not exceed that contributed by the Master.

*Repealed
by Amending
Scheme of
8th Nov
1921.*

ORGANISATION AND CURRICULUM.

Jurisdiction of Governors over School Arrangements.

27. Within the limits fixed by this Scheme, the Governors shall prescribe the general subjects of instruction, the relative prominence and value to be assigned to each group of subjects, what reports shall be required to be made to them by the Head Master, the arrangements respecting the school terms, vacations, and holidays, and the number of boarders. They shall take general supervision of the sanitary condition of the school buildings and arrangements. They shall every year fix the amount which they think proper to be paid out of the income of the Foundation for providing and maintaining a proper school plant and apparatus and awarding prizes.

Views and Proposals of Head Master.

28. Before making any rules under the last foregoing clause the Governors shall consult the Head Master in such a manner as to give him full opportunity for the expression of his views. The Head Master may also from time to time submit proposals to the Governors for making or altering rules concerning any matter within the province of the Governors. The Governors shall fully consider any such expression of views or proposals and shall decide upon them.

Jurisdiction of Head Master over School Arrangements.

29. Subject to any rules prescribed by or under the authority of this Scheme, the Head Master shall have under his control the choice of books, the method of teaching, the arrangement of classes and school hours, and generally the whole internal organisation, management, and discipline of the School, including the power of expelling boys from the School, or suspending them from attendance for any adequate cause to be judged of by him, but on expelling or suspending any boy he shall forthwith report the case to the Governors.

Payments for School Objects.

30. The Head Master shall determine, subject to the approval of the Governors, in what proportions the sum fixed by the Governors for school plant and apparatus and prizes shall be divided among the various objects for which it is fixed in the aggregate, and the Governors shall pay the same accordingly, either through the hands of the Head Master or directly, as they think best.

General Instruction.

31. Instruction shall be given in the School in such subjects proper to be taught in a Public Secondary School for boys as the Governors in consultation with the Head Master from time to time determine. Subject to the provisions of this Scheme the course of instruction shall be according to the classification and arrangements made by the Head Master.

Religious Instruction.

32. Subject to the provisions of this Scheme, religious instruction in accordance with the principles of the Christian Faith shall be given in the School under regulations to be made by the Governors. No alteration in any such regulations shall take effect until the expiration of not less than one year after notice of the making of the alteration has been given by the Governors in such manner as they think best calculated to bring the matter within the knowledge of persons interested in the School.

Religious Exemptions.

33.—(a.) The parent or guardian of, or person liable to maintain or having the actual custody of, any boy attending the School as a day pupil may claim by notice in writing addressed to the Head Master the exemption of such boy from attending prayer or religious worship, or from any lesson or series of lessons on a religious subject, and such boy shall be exempted accordingly, and a boy shall not, by reason of any exemption from attending prayer or religious worship, or from any lesson or series of lessons on a religious subject, be deprived of any advantage or emolument in the School or out of the endowment of the Foundation to which he would otherwise have been entitled.

(b.) If the parent or guardian of, or person liable to maintain or having the actual custody of, any boy who is about to attend the School and who but for this sub-clause could only be admitted as a boarder, desires the exemption of such boy from attending prayer or religious worship, or from any lesson or series of lessons on a religious subject, but the persons in charge of the boarding houses of the School are not willing to allow such exemption, then it shall be the duty of the Governors to make proper provisions for enabling the boy to attend the School and have such exemption as a day pupil, without being deprived of any advantage or emolument to which he would otherwise have been entitled.

(c.) If any teacher, in the course of other lessons at which any boy exempted under this clause is in accordance with the ordinary rules of the School present, teaches systematically and persistently any particular religious doctrine from the teaching of which any exemption has been claimed as in this clause before provided, the Governors shall, on complaint made in writing to them by the parent, guardian, or person liable to maintain or having the actual custody of such boy, hear the complainant, and inquire into the circumstances, and if the complaint is judged to be reasonable, make all proper provisions for remedying the matter complained of.

Examinations.

34. Once at least in every two years there shall be, at the cost of the Foundation, an examination of the whole of each of the upper forms of the School by, or under the direction of, a University or other examining body approved by the Board of Education, with the assistance, if the Governors think fit, of any of the teaching staff of the School; and a report thereon shall be made to the Governors, who shall send one copy of it to the Head Master and two copies to the Board of Education. Provided that the Board may, either generally or in any particular year, dispense with that examination as regards any of the upper forms.

Once at least in every year there shall be an examination of the lower forms by the teaching staff of the School, and a report thereon shall be made to the Governors if they require it.

An examination may be partly in writing and partly oral, or, in the lower forms, wholly oral. If in any year the School as a whole is inspected by the Board of Education, the Board may dispense with

See
substitution
Scheme - 8th Nov
1921

Substitution
In
Governors
without
portion
examin
a report
who sh
and 2

any examination for that and the following year. The Board may decide which forms shall be considered to be "upper" and "lower" respectively for the purposes of this clause.

CONDITIONS OF ADMISSION.

To whom School is open.

35. Subject to the provisions established by or under the authority of this Scheme, the School and all its advantages shall be open to all boys of good character and sufficient health.

Provided that a boy shall not be admitted to the School—

- (a) unless he is residing with his parent, guardian, or near relation within degrees of kindred fixed by the Governors, or lodging in the house of some person other than a Master, conducted under rules approved for that house by the Governors; or
- (b) unless (if he is admitted as a boarder) he is boarding in a house conducted under rules made by the Governors and provided or controlled by them or by some Master who is not the parent of the boy.

If there is not room for all boys found fit for admission as in this Scheme provided, preference shall be given to such of them as are sons of residents, or orphan sons of former residents, in the Ancient Parish of Newport.

Ages for School.

36. No boy shall be admitted to the School under the age of seven years. No boy shall remain in the School after the end of the school year in which the age of eighteen is attained.

Application for Admission.

37. Applications for admission to the School shall be made to the Head Master, or to some person appointed by the Governors, according to a form to be approved by them and delivered to all applicants.

Register of Applications.

38. The Head Master or some person appointed by the Governors shall keep a register of applications for admission, showing the date of every application and of the admission, withdrawal, or rejection of the applicant and the cause of any rejection and the age of each applicant.

Entrance Examination.

39. No boy shall be admitted to the School except after being found fit for admission in an examination under the direction of the Head Master graduated according to the age of the boy. Subject as aforesaid, those who are so found fit shall, if there is room for them, be admitted in order according to the date of their application.

Fees.

40. No fee, payment, or gratuity shall be received from or on behalf of any boy in the School, except in accordance with Rules for Payments, which shall be made by the Governors and shall among other things provide—

- (a) for the payment of such tuition fee, at the rate of not more than 9*l.* and not less than 3*l.* a year, as is prescribed in the rules; and
- (b) in the case of any boarder, for the payment of a boarding fee, at the rate of not more than 45*l.* a year, in addition to the tuition fee.

words:-
ch in
ndation
year

Nov. 1921
from
except
made by
not
2000
given
ion

the
substitution
scheme
8th Nov 1921

The Rules for Payments shall be subject to the approval of the Board of Education signified by writing under their seal, and when so approved shall have effect accordingly.

FREE PLACES, MAINTENANCE ALLOWANCES, AND EXHIBITIONS.

Exemptions from Fees, and Foundation Scholars.

41.—(1) The Rules for Payments shall provide for total or partial exemptions from payment of tuition fees or entrance fees.

(2) The Rules shall among other things provide for the maintenance in the School of not less than five total exemptions from payment of tuition fees, which shall be offered in the first instance to boys who are, and have for not less than two years been, in attendance at Public Elementary Schools.

(3) The Rules may also provide that any boys who are exempted from payment of tuition fees, and who by reason of their proficiency are deserving of the distinction, shall be called Foundation Scholars.

Maintenance Allowances.

42. The Governors may award to boys who are exempted from payment of tuition fees and who, in the opinion of the Governors, are in need of financial assistance to enable them to enter or remain in the School, Maintenance Allowances each of a yearly value of not more than 10*l*. Any such Allowance may, at the discretion of the Governors, be paid to the parent or guardian of the boy, or may be applied by them towards payments (other than tuition or entrance fees) under the Rules for Payments, or in providing the boy with travelling facilities or meals.

Leaving Exhibitions.

43.—(a) The Governors may award Leaving Exhibitions, tenable at any University, Training College for persons intending to enter the teaching profession, or other Institution of higher, including professional or technical, instruction.

(b) An Exhibition shall be either—

(i) a single payment, or

(ii) a series of payments extending over not more than four years,

and in either case shall not exceed a total value of 200*l*.

(c) Exhibitions shall be awarded for merit only on the result of such examination as the Governors think fit, to boys who then are and have for not less than two years been in the School. Within the limits fixed by this Scheme the Exhibitions shall be freely and openly competed for, and shall be awarded under such rules and conditions as the Governors think fit, but so that as nearly as possible the same number may be awarded each year. Any Exhibition for which there is no duly qualified candidate, who on examination is adjudged worthy to take it, shall for that turn not be awarded.

Deprivation.

44. The Exhibitions shall be tenable only for the purposes of education. If, in the judgment of the Governors, any Exhibitioner or any pupil exempted as aforesaid is guilty of serious misconduct or idleness, or fails to maintain a reasonable standard of proficiency, or ceases to pursue his education, the Governors may deprive him of the Exhibition or Exemption, or any Maintenance Allowance, but in the case of an Exemption (unless the Rules for Payments otherwise provide) only upon grounds sufficient to justify the removal of any boy from the

School. In the case of an Exhibition, the Governors may act on the report of the proper authorities of the University, College, or Institution, at which the Exhibition is held, or on such other evidence as the Governors think sufficient. Under this clause the decision of the Governors shall be final in each case.

SPECIAL DEPARTMENTS.

Preparatory Department.

45. The Governors may, if they think fit, maintain in the School a Preparatory Department for the education of boys. For this department the Governors may make such modifications as they think fit in the foregoing provisions relating to ages, instruction, and examination, and the Rules for Payments may prescribe such tuition fees as may be thought suitable.

Education of intending Elementary School Teachers.

46. The Governors may, with the approval in writing of the Board of Education, make special provision in or in connexion with the School for the education of boys who intend to qualify as teachers in Public Elementary Schools. For these boys, subject to the like approval, the Governors may make such modifications as they think fit in the foregoing provisions relating to ages, instruction, and examination, and the Rules for Payments may prescribe such tuition fees as may be thought suitable.

GIRLS' SCHOOL.

47. If and when the funds of the Foundation are sufficient, the Governors may establish and conduct a Girls' School in accordance with the provisions of this Scheme, and may expend such capital sums as may be authorised by the Board of Education in providing buildings for such School.

If and when the Girls' School is so established—

- (a) the provisions of this Scheme relating to the School for boys shall apply to the Girls' School with the substitution of "Mistress" for "Master," "girl" for "boy," "daughters" for "sons," and any consequent modifications; and
- (b) all moneys received as income exclusively in respect of either of the Schools, whether from the fees of pupils or otherwise, shall be applicable wholly for the purposes of that School, but subject as aforesaid, the income of the Foundation shall be applicable for the purposes of the Boys' School and the Girls' School in such proportions as the Governors from time to time determine.

TRANSITORY PROVISIONS.

Continuance of existing Arrangements.

48. Until the expiration of two months from the date of this Scheme, or such further period as may be sanctioned in writing by the Board of Education, matters which under this Scheme are to be the subject of rules which require the approval of the Board under their seal may be conducted in accordance, as far as circumstances permit, with the arrangements existing at the date of this Scheme.

First Meeting of Governors.

49. The first meeting of the Governors shall be summoned by the Clerk of the existing Governing Body as soon as possible after the date of this Scheme, or, if he fails to summon a meeting for two months after that date, by any two Governors.

Present Head Master.

50. The present Head Master shall, if willing, take and hold the office of Head Master of the School under this Scheme. He shall be entitled, while holding office, to receive a fixed yearly stipend of 100*l.*, and also a capitation payment calculated on such a scale, uniform or graduated, as may be fixed from time to time by the Governors, at the rate of, not less than 1*l.* a year, or one third of the tuition fees payable for the time being, for each boy in the School.

Saving of Interests.

51. No boy who is and on 27 November 1909 was in the School shall be liable to any payment to which he might not have been liable if this Scheme had not been made, and any holder of a Scholarship or Exhibition awarded on or before the date of this Scheme shall be entitled to hold his Scholarship or Exhibition as if this Scheme had not been made.

GENERAL PROVISIONS.

Masters need not be in Holy Orders.

52. No person shall be disqualified for being a Master in any School of the Foundation by reason only of his not being, or not intending to be, in Holy Orders.

Further Endowments.

53. The Governors may receive any additional donations or endowments for the general purposes of the Foundation. They may also receive donations or endowments for any special objects connected with the Foundation not inconsistent with or calculated to impede the due working of the provisions of this Scheme. Any question arising upon this last point shall be referred to the Board of Education for their decision.

Orders for Replacement not affected.

54. Nothing in this Scheme shall affect any Order of the Charity Commissioners or the Board of Education now in force, so far as it makes provision for the discharge of any debt or for the replacement of any stock or money.

Alteration of Scheme.

55. The Board of Education may, in the exercise of their ordinary jurisdiction under the Charitable Trusts Acts, 1853 to 1894, frame Schemes for the alteration of any portions of this Scheme, provided that such alteration shall not be contrary to anything contained in the Endowed Schools Acts, 1869, 1873, and 1874, or inconsistent with the object of the Foundation, which shall be to supply a sound and practical education, not being merely elementary education, for boys and girls by means of Schools, and to advance education in Newport, in the County of Essex.

Questions under Scheme.

56. Any question as to the construction of this Scheme, or as to the regularity or the validity of any acts done or about to be done under this Scheme, shall be determined conclusively by the Board of Education, upon such application made to them for the purpose as they think sufficient.

Interpretation.

57. The Interpretation Act, 1889, applies to the interpretation of this Scheme as it applies to an Act of Parliament.

APPENDIX OADMISSIONS 1910 - 1912

ABBREVIATIONS: Br= British, Elm= Elmdon, Els= Elsenham, Hock= Hockerill,
N.Pt.= Newport, S.W.= Saffron Walden, Stan= Stansted,
Wid= Widdington, Witt= Whittlesford.

<u>Name</u>	<u>School</u>	<u>Father's Occupation</u>	<u>Admitted</u>
G.Harris	Boys Br.S.W.	Baker	Lent 1910
V.Hayward	" "	Draper	" "
A.Hoy	Wid.C.Sch.	Baker	" "
John Muir	at home, Pimlico	Civil Servant	
Thomas Hoy	Wid.C.Sch.	Baker	" 1911
Ed.Goody	Stan.C.Sch.	Engineer	" "
H.Harvey	"	Postman	" "
C.Campbell	Chiswick	Traffic manager	Mich. 1911
Wm.Lewis	B.Br.S.W.	Insurance Agent	" "
Wm.Sayer	Stan.C.Sch.	Miller	" "
R.F.Brand	Elm.Nat.	Engineer	" "
S.R.Brown	Hock.Sch.	Merchant	" "
E.L.Hensby	Elsen.C.Sch.	Chauffeur	" "
B.G. Rolfe	Private Acad.H.Hempsted	Tailor	" "
T.Byrne	St.Runwald's Coll.I of W.	Indep.	" "

<u>Name</u>	<u>School</u>	<u>Father's Occupation</u>	<u>Admitted</u>
F.de Montford Culpin	Private Sch.	Civil Servant	Mich. 1911
J.H.Lee	Cranbrooke Coll.Ilford	Fruit merchant	" "
H.G.Stock	East St.Sch. S.W.	Farmer	" "
P.Hendry	New Coll. Stan.	Land Agent	" "
F.Southey	Grove Ho.Witt.	Indep.	" "
H.A.Duke	at home	Farmer, S.W.	" "
J.Budler	Nantwich G.Sch.	Irrigation engineer	" "
J.R.Broadbent	at home	Farmer, S.W.	Lent 1912
L.M.Mowlem	L.Shelford	Independent	" "
E.G.Pilgrim	Private Sch.	Brewer S.W.	Summer 1912
H.Browne	at home N'pt	Surgeon	Mich. 1912
H.P.Tyrrell	Mole Hill Gn.C.Sch.	Blacksmith	Summer 1912
W.Rutter	Private Sch.S.W.	Priest	" "
G.W.Waldock	Coy Sch.Cam.	Corn merchant	" "
Wm.G.Wells	Miss Crane's N'pt	Farmer	" "
A.Smith	Stan.C.Sch.	Contractor	" "
H.Cowell	East St. S.W.	Grocer	" "

No. of Boys
160

APPENDIX P.

140

120

100

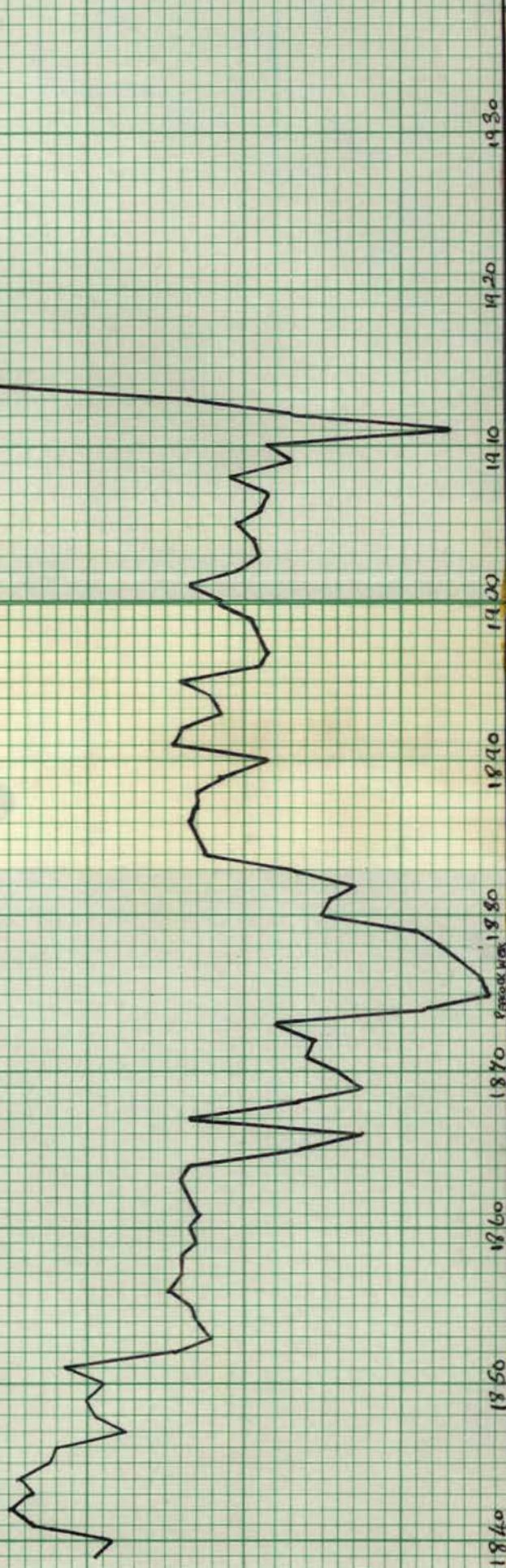
80

60

40

20

GRAPH OF AVERAGE ANNUAL ATTENDANCES 1839 - 1938



1840

1850

1860

1870

1880

1890

1900

1910

1920

1930

1940

MR. E. G. MONK

Rev. J. WISKEN

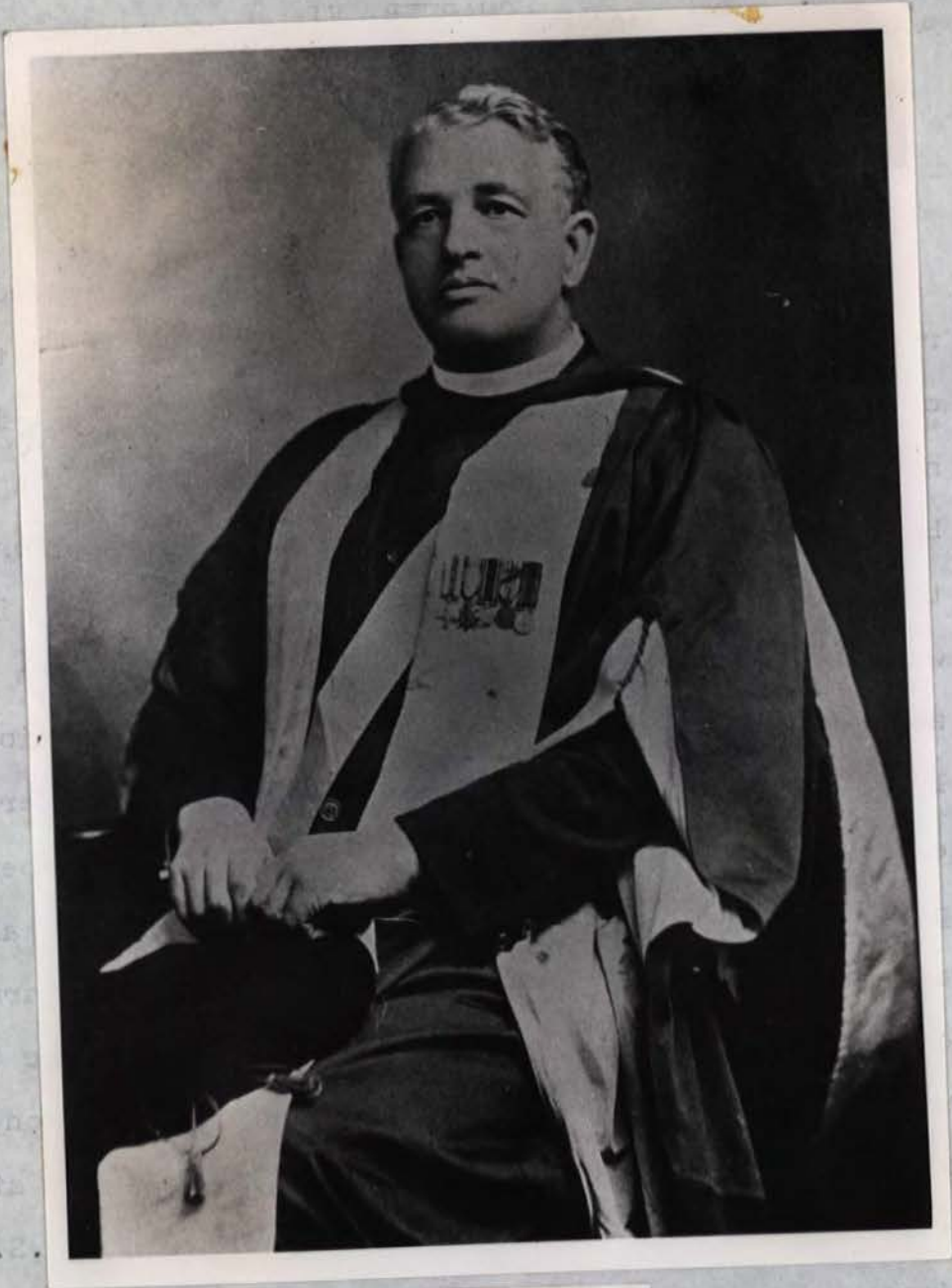
H. S. BROWN

Mr. Wm. WATERHOUSE

REV. F. J. S. WILKINSON

CHAPTER VI1911 - 1938THE REV. F.J.S. WYETH

A few weeks before Mr Waterhouse offered his resignation, the Governors had discussed whether the curriculum should be given an agricultural bias, in the hope of attracting more boys to the school. An Agricultural Bias Committee was set up, which advised the Governors that they should look for a new Headmaster, qualified in science, with a knowledge of agriculture and experience in secondary schools. The Committee considered that an additional laboratory was essential and pointed out that there was enough land attached to the school to provide experimental plots and for the planting of fruit trees. They also advised that Latin be dropped and Bookkeeping, Farm Accounts and Nature Study included in the Curriculum. The Governors were advised in all their deliberations by the Hon. W.N. Bruce, Secretary of the Secondary Schools Branch at the Board, and by members of the Inspectorate, Mr. H.S.R. Murray, Mr. J.O. Peet and Mr T.S. Dymond, Advisor to the Board on Rural Education. Mr Dymond had advised in his report that in the past rural grammar schools had not been very successful in preparing pupils for rural occupations



REV. F.J.S. WYETH

PLATE XXIX.

such as farming. Secondary education had rather helped them out of farming than helped them into it. However, in a number of schools an experiment had lately been made of introducing an agricultural side for those boys likely to be farmers. He thought that the small rural schools could give a rural bias to the curriculum without making it purely agricultural, the advantage being that it would not impair the value of the teaching for non-agricultural boys. The reverse in fact would be the case, for the principles of science could be taught as well in that way as by methods which afforded no rural interest. In January 1911 the Rural Bias Committee suggested to the Board that the curriculum should include Arithmetic, English, History, Geography, Botany, Chemistry, Latin or Agriculture, Land Surveying and Mensuration, Nature Study, Handicraft and Physical Training, with Greek and Vocal Music if required. The Board, in its reply, was concerned that French and Vocal Music should be included, and that Latin should be an alternative to Botany at the age of 12, and to agriculture at 14 or 15.

Meanwhile 121 applications for the headship had been received by the Governors and on the 25th March 1911 the Rev. Wyeth was appointed to succeed Mr Waterhouse. Frank John Sadler Wyeth had graduated from St. John's College, Cambridge, with First Class Honours in the Natural

Science Tripos in 1899, 2nd class Honours in the History Tripos in 1900, and from London University graduated B.Sc. with First Class Honours in 1907. Since 1904 he had been Senior Science and History Master at Elizabeth College, Guernsey, as well as holding the post of Public Analyst and Lecturer in Agriculture, qualifications which, in the opinion of the Governors, specially fitted Mr Wyeth to carry through the new scheme. Before his appointment to Guernsey he had been on the staff of St. Alfred's School, Wantage, Hastings Grammar School, and Whitgift School. With this experience in mind, the Governors, in welcoming the new Headmaster, hoped that he would also build up a sound, classical tradition in the school. In their Fourth Report of 28th April 1911 the Rural Bias Committee reported that Mr J.O. Jones, B.Sc., had been appointed to the staff, and recommended that a new prospectus should be introduced. They also advised a publicity campaign, with advertisements of the school in the 'Spectator', 'East Anglian News', the 'Agricultural Gazette', and on the hoardings at Liverpool Street, Cambridge and Newport Stations.

The new prospectus¹ stated that Newport School would provide an education "thoroughly modern and scientific, its curriculum specially framed to fit boys into the

1. E.R.O. D/Q 25/18.

Professions as well as Agriculture and Commerce, special attention being given to English and Scientific subjects." In the Upper School the boys were prepared for "Scientific, Professional, Commercial and Agricultural careers" their form subjects included English, History, Geography, Mathematics, with Mensuration and Surveying, Chemistry, Botany, Physics, Agriculture, Latin, Manual Training and Drill. Religious instruction was in accordance with the principles of the Christian Faith, with no dogmatic teaching. The boys could opt to take Latin or Agriculture, while French and Music were also optional subjects. The prospectus mentioned that the scientific subjects, History and Geography would be illustrated by lantern lectures. School hours were from 9.30 a.m. to 1 p.m., 2 p.m. to 3.30 p.m., except on Saturdays and Wednesdays when school closed at 1 p.m. Boarders were offered a liberal and varied diet as well as the care of Mrs. Wyeth and were expected to wear dark grey suits, Eton jackets, silk or straw hats on Sundays. Tuition fees were £3 per term, £2 for the Preparatory Class; Boarding Fees were £12 per term with optional subjects costing an extra £1.0.0. each. In their enthusiasm and concern for the success of the school, the Governors invested a large sum of money in advertising. Copies of this prospectus were sent to members of the Essex County Council, Saffron Walden Rural District

Council, Boards of Guardians and the principal residents in the locality. Now that the school had achieved the status of a secondary school, the Governors wrote to the Master of Gonville and Caius College concerning the scholarships left by Mrs. Frankland. In his reply, Mr. Venn, Senior Fellow and President of the College, pointed out that while Mrs. Frankland had founded twelve scholarships at Gonville and Caius, none of these had been founded specifically for Newport School. According to her will, the Master was to examine the scholars and, if he found any boy suitable, to place him on one of her scholarships. The legislation of 1874 had deprived the Master of Gonville and Caius of this privilege, while the University legislation of 1856 and 1860 had destroyed her special foundations at Cambridge.

In July 1911 new buildings were sanctioned by the Board which authorised the sale of part of the India Stock. The new laboratory was planned to accommodate 22 boys and the old laboratory re-equipped for Botany and agricultural work. The woodwork shop was also re-equipped with double benches, and a changing-room and cycle-shed provided. Financially the school was just paying its way, as the receipts and expenditure for the year ending March 31st 1912 show.¹

1. N.S. MIN. BOOK, 21st Oct. 1910 - 16th May 1919.

Rents	£38. 0. 0.	Headmaster's Salary	£250. 0. 0.
Dividends	£331. 7. 8.	Coal and Gas	£90. 0. 0.
Banstead Tithes	£143. 0. 0.	Assis. Masters Salary	£220. 0. 0.
Board's Grant	£120. 0. 0.	Games Club	£6. 0. 0.
Tuition Fees	£162. 0. 0.	Examinations	£6. 6. 0.
Entrance Fees	£15. 0. 0.	Rates, Taxes, Insurance	£50. 1. 8.
		Clerks Salary, Adverts	£50. 0. 0.
	<hr/>		<hr/>
	£819. 7. 8.		£727. 7. 8.

It was estimated that the new laboratory would cost £530 and, with an expenditure of £145 for equipment, the Governors approached the Board for a revision of the existing scheme and were allowed to increase the boarding fee to £15 and the optional subjects fees to £1. 8. 0. per term. In addition Rule 6 was amended to read: "For each pupil who may elect to receive instruction in French or Latin, in addition to Botany, a fee of £1.1.0. per term will be payable."

The new members of staff were Mr. John Owen Jones, B.Sc., Mr R.A. Darnay, Inter B.A., Mr. H. Mahon, Mus.Bac., Mr. S.A. Key and Miss E. Perry. Miss Perry had been appointed from Lindisfarne in Westcliff to take charge of the new Preparatory School. She started with two boys, and while her numbers at no time exceeded twelve most of these boys transferred to the First Form in the Lower School.

The corporate life of the school continued in much the same way as it had done under Mr. Waterhouse. Games and athletics played an important part in the life of the school and were organised by the Games Club. The masters played

in football matches with their boys and Mr. Wyeth invariably turned out in the summer to play for the School XI against the village teams around. The Paper Chase continued, with an additional event, the Steeplechase, run on Shrove Tuesday. Sports Day was held in July and the annual fixture, School v. Old Boys, on Speech Day. With the appointment of Mr. Mahon, concerts became a feature of school life. Mr. J.O. Jones always contributed some well-known ballads and in fact left the school in 1919 to make another career on the concert platform. The prefects occupied an important place in the organisation of the school and the Headmaster contributed an article to the school magazine justifying the system. The prefects held monthly meetings the minutes of which were passed on to Mr. Wyeth. The school was organised into three Houses, School House, North and South Houses, thus bringing in an element of competition which may have been absent in such a small school.

Mr Wyeth's first inspection¹ occurred in June 1913

-
1. Mr. Barnet reported 45 boys organised into five forms, nine boys in Form I, ave. age 8 yrs. 9 ms., 11 in Form II, ave. age 12 yrs. 2 ms., 16 in Form III, ave. age 12 yrs. 10 ms., 5 in Form V, age. age 13 yrs. 2 ms., 4 in Form V, ave. age, 14 yrs. 9 ms. Boys mainly from professional homes, farms or sons of retail dealers and well to do shopkeepers. There were 7 masters, all graduates under an energetic, capable headmaster. The school had a scientific bias from Form III but the rural bias would not be effective unless the boys stayed on. High praise given to the Headmaster and Mr. J.O. Jones for the teaching of Science.

when Mr R.A. Barnet, M.A., visited the school. Although a favourable report¹ was presented to the Governors, a major criticism concerned the average length of school life, which was not long enough to make the rural bias effective. In June 1914 this situation had not improved, for Mr. Wyeth, in his address on Speech Day, was still concerned that his boys were leaving too early and he advised them to stay until they were seventeen or had passed the Cambridge Senior Examination. At this function he also reported the best examination results since he came to Newport, for out of fourteen boys who sat the Cambridge Local thirteen had passed. In his speech Mr. Wyeth hoped that the conflict on the continent would be confined to Eastern Europe, but this was not to be for in September he was called up and gazetted to the 10th Battalion, Essex Regiment.

The period between its recognition as a secondary school and the outbreak of war saw changes in the life and work of the school. Important developments for the future began to take place on the staff. Mr. Waterhouse had run the school with a number of masters, many being unqualified and general teachers, whose stay had always been brief. Mr Wyeth was able to appoint graduates, from September 1911, who were specialist teachers, particularly in Mathematics and Science². These teachers showed signs that they were

-
1. P.R.O. Ed. 109/1457.
 2. APPENDIX Q.

going to give the school a lifetime of experience, whereas, in the past, the staff had changed with a bewildering rapidity, leaving little impression on the school. There were, too, significant changes in the social composition of the school. Mr. Waterhouse's first admission registers show that the majority of his boys came from middle class homes. Of the 60 parents listed between 1878 and 1882¹ nineteen were farmers, others included doctors, shipowners, businessmen, well-to-do shopkeepers and artisans. The Board's free place policy of 1907 began to open the doors more widely to boys from working class homes and acceptance of this had been a condition of recognition as a secondary school. The Governors had accepted this reluctantly, because they were afraid of falling standards if 25% of each year's admissions were to be filled by free place boys from elementary schools. However, acceptance of this policy had been the only solution to their financial problems. At the Inspection of 1907, the parents of the school were mainly, "Professional, Independent, Merchants and Manufacturers", and while admissions after 1910² still show the majority of boys were from middle class homes, occasionally a boy was admitted from a humbler origin, for example, the son of the local postman and blacksmith. Of the boys attending the

1. Appendix M.
2. Appendix O.

school in 1922, 97% came from public elementary schools and, while most were still from the professional classes, a fair proportion came from working-class homes and were free-place scholars. A better qualified staff, and more specialist teaching, led to rising standards and improved examination results. Whereas only three boys passed the Cambridge Local in 1912, in 1919 there were 25 passes, three with distinctions. Advanced work by present standards did not exist. There was no 6th Form until the end of the war. In 1907 the average length of school life was 2 years 3 months and only three were over sixteen years of age. At successive Speech Days Mr. Wyeth had urged parents to allow their boys to stay on but any improvement in the position was slight. In 1915 there were only four boys in Form V and the average leaving age was 14 years 9 months. By 1919 the average length of school life had increased to 3 years and the average leaving age was 15 years 9 months.

During the war, the school was run efficiently by Mr. J.O. Jones. The results of the Cambridge Local Examination in July 1916 indicates this, for out of 27

1. SENIOR: 2nd Class Hons: E.R. Dix, W.J.V. Ward (Dist. Chem.). Pass: H.B. Cowell, V.B. Dupere, A.C. Hutchinson.
 JUNIOR: Pass: R.F. Brand, R.S. Forbes, W.B. Norton, W.G. Oldacre, T. Franklin, P. Hendry, L.E.R. Taylor, W. Tucker.

Preliminary 2nd Class Hons: J.L. Muir (Dist. Alg.), J.H.R. Ratcliff (Dist. Latin. Eng. Geog.). 3rd class hons: L.A. Mathews (Dist. Eng. Draw.). Pass: C.J. Chipperfield, R. Carruthers, H.H. Hartley, C.G.W. Hodges, E.G. Pilgrim, L.W.J. Riches, E.W. Brewer, R.S. Chapman.

entries 25 were successful, including all the senior candidates two of whom obtained Second Class Honours. In all there were five Honours and seven Distinctions. The numbers in the school rose steadily from 73 in 1914 to 101 in 1916 and 140 in 1919. But the war, although it stimulated the demand for secondary education, also increased the incentive for early leaving, for boys were in great demand in banks, offices and local government. For a time the average length of school life went down so that in 1916 the Board complained that the average length of school life of boys over twelve years of age and the numbers who stayed beyond the age of 16 contravened Article 2A of the Regulations. They therefore advised the Governors to persuade parents to sign a declaration that their boys would remain at school until the age of 16.¹ Staffing became a major problem. In place of the men who had enlisted, or who were called up under the Darby Scheme, came a succession of temporary appointments and women teachers, some with the minimum qualification of Teacher's Certificate or Diploma.² The Rev. J.W. Court was appointed to teach Scripture, Mr. Halder, a naturalised Swiss, taught Mathematics for a short period and other masters from the Friends School in Saffron Walden came to help. The

1. P.R.O. Ed. 35/795.

2. Appendix Q.

Newportonian magazines of the war years record the names of the boys who fought in the War and the regiments they joined, which included the R.A.M.C., the Durham Light Infantry, the Planters' Battalion, Ceylon, and the Artists Rifles. Distinctions awarded included the D.S.O. to Lt.Col. T. Gibbons, the M.C. to Capt. W.G.P. Hunt, former assistant master killed at Ypres, M.C. to Capt. J. Clausen, and the M.C. to Major Wyeth, for devotion to duty. After service in the Western Front he was appointed Chief Chemical Advisor to the Expeditionary Force in Palestine and during the latter part of the war was engaged in research at Cambridge for the Chemical Warfare Department.

In August 1919 Mr Wyeth returned to Newport. The difficulties he encountered during the first part of his post-war service were those common to many grammar schools: rising numbers, overcrowding, and a struggle to lengthen school life and develop advanced work, problems which were to be aggravated by the subsequent economic depression. By 1921 numbers had risen to 155 boys, 36 of these boarding. Twenty four were aged between 15 and 16, five boys were over 16, one was over 17, and one over 18 years of age. By 1922 there were 8 boys in the 6th Form and the school had qualified for the Fisher Grant which was given to schools doing advanced work¹. The average leaving age was 16 years.

1. Inspector's Report 1922. PRO. Ed.109/1458.

In July 1924 Dr. Wyeth¹ announced that he hoped several boys would be taking the Inter B.Sc. examination and indicated that several boys were then at the University: W.J.V. Ward at Pembroke College, E.L. Howland at Queens' College, Cambridge, H.B. Cowell and A.R. Chalk at Fitzwilliam Hall and J.H.R. Radcliff and J.H. Burton in London University. In 1925 all the 6th Form had entered for the Cambridge Higher Certificate Examination - as Dr. Wyeth proclaimed, the highest examination one could take in the public schools. The scientific bias Dr. Wyeth had given to the school's curriculum is reflected in the number of pupils who were reading for Bachelor of Science degrees or had entered the Hertfordshire Agricultural Institute or were taking examinations such as the City and Guilds Electrical Examination, the First Examination of the Pharmaceutical Society and the Cambridge Diploma in Agriculture. In the 6th Form in 1930 three boys were doing Higher Certificate work in History, Latin, Botany, Zoology, and Chemistry, two were studying for the Inter B.Sc., one taking the four sciences, the other Pure and Applied Mathematics with Physics and Chemistry. Two others were preparing for the London Intermediate Arts Examination and the other the Civil Service Examination. The boys could select from Zoology, Botany, Chemistry, Physics and Mathematics, four subjects

1. Doctorate awarded in 1924 by the University of London. "The development of the auditory apparatus in *Sphenodon Punctatus*."

being taken for the London Inter B.Sc. Examination in the first year and three subjects for the Higher School Certificate and Open Scholarships. In 1935 Dr. Wyeth announced that two exhibitions had been gained during the last three years to Cambridge Colleges, and that fourteen old scholars were reading for degrees, eight in Cambridge and six in London.

With growing numbers came an urgent need to enlarge the School and just before the Geddes axe fell in 1922 the Board had sanctioned the building of two classrooms and the enlarging of the laboratory. However, the deficit in the school accounts had reached over £2,300¹, some of this due to the introduction of the Burnham Scale in 1921² as a result of which the salaries of some members of the staff had risen. The Essex County Council were approached and decided that since 108 of the 142 boys in the school were Essex boys, they would make a contribution of $\frac{108}{142}$ of £3,400, the estimated cost of enlarging the school. They suggested, too, that the fees of out-county boys should be increased. With a grant of only £1300 from the Board, £400

1. N.S. MIN.BK. 1918-1925.

2.

SALARIES Oct. 1. 1920.

	<u>Present</u>		<u>Burnham</u>		
Mr R.F. Graham	£116.	3. 4.	£155		per term
Mr R. Bell	£91.	17. 4.	£111.	13. 4.	" "
Miss Perry	£56.	13. 4.	£96.	13. 4.	" "

of this for the advanced course, the Governors decided to realize part of the Great Western Stock in order to meet the deficit. Since the recognition of the school in 1910, it had been supported by direct grant from the Board and also aided by the local authority. From 1922, the Board's grant regulations had been changed so that the school received substantive grant or deficiency grant but not both. The introduction of the Burnham Salaries had greatly increased the annual deficit in the school's account and so the Essex Education Committee's contribution now exceeded all other sources of income. Therefore the school was classified as a deficiency grant school. Hereafter the school's financial dependence on the Education Committee increased and consequently they began to interfere, more and more, in the school's financial affairs, demanding the right to approve all expenditure, advising economies, such as the use of the County Architect instead of the school's own London architect, and insisting that the Headmaster's salary should accord with the salaries in their own secondary schools of similar size.

The economic difficulties of the '30s and the need for economy resulted in a change in the free-place system. The free place examination became a special-place examination and parents of children selected for entrance to grammar schools were required to pay fees on a sliding scale

according to their incomes. Circular 1421 of October 1932 required the General Admission Examination to be held for both fee-payers and special place candidates and a sliding scale of fees was suggested of not less than £15.15.0., out-county boys to pay £27 per annum, and the boarding fee to be raised to £60. These proposals were also to apply to the Preparatory Department. The Governors criticised the proposed fee for out-county boys, pointing out that due to the geographical position of the school boys from Hertfordshire and Cambridgeshire would very likely be deterred from entering the school in the future. The school would suffer if this happened, for seven out of nine boys who had entered the university in the past few years had been out-county boys. The local area did not produce the type of boy suitable for the school. The Governors hoped the County Education Authority would modify their proposals, considering the value of the endowment and of the school building. The Governors were also anxious to reserve the right of admitting pupils to the school and suggested that, while it was too late then to hold an examination, they should in future have the right to hold an examination under the direction of the Headmaster and to award 50% of the Special Places. Meanwhile they approached the Board with a view to being reinstated as a Direct Grant School when they received notice from the Essex Education Committee, that, as from 1st April 1934, under Section B of

of the Regulations, the Committee would cease payment of grant to the school. The Governors sought the advice of the Board, who replied on the 22nd July 1933 advising the Governors to accept the candidates declared successful in the County Entrance Examination in March 1933 and to waive their right to hold their own examination for filling Special Places for 1933 - 1934. The Governors were advised to accept the scale of fees as laid down by the County and hoped that a remission of 1/3 of fees of boys who had passed the School Certificate Examination would be available for out-county as well as Essex boys. Mr. John Sargent, the Director of Education, replying on behalf of the Committee, pointed out the grave estimated deficiency of £3,083¹ for 1932/3, and stated that if the Governors of the school did not think the boys in the Saffron Walden and Newport area were the class of boys that Newport School required, these boys could enter the Friends' School or Bishop's Stortford School and the county would immediately cease payment of grants. This figure of £3,083 was strongly criticised by Col. A.S.W. Stanley in his address on Speech Day 1934, when he stated that the Chairman of the Essex Education Committee had claimed there were only 60 boys from Essex attending the school and that since the

1. N.S. MIN.BK. 1927-1933.

deficiency grant was £3,083, the cost to the ratepayer for the education of each pupil would be £50. The correct figures according to Col. Stanley were 115 Essex pupils. The Board was paying half the deficiency grant and the school was educating 63 free place boys and county scholars. The cost of educating Essex boys was really £27 per head and of this the ratepayer paid £13.10.0, the taxpayer the other half. The Clerk to the Governors also made an issue of this in the local newspaper¹. Mr C.S.N. Wade argued that since the Board paid half the grant, 63 Essex boys, whose fees amounted to £950 a year, were actually costing the Essex Education Committee only £590. A conference was convened between a number of the Governors and the Essex Education Committee, as a result of which notice to cease payment of grant was suspended and a trial period suggested. In future, all pupils of sufficient merit at the General Admission Examination would be admitted to the school and the Headmaster empowered to admit, on the result of his examination, as marginal places, a number of candidates, not exceeding 50% of the number admitted on the General Admission Examination, provided that the necessary accommodation was available. The Governors accepted these proposals.

1. HERTS and ESSEX Chronicle 2.3.34.

On the 11th January 1935 revised regulations were received from the Education Committee and on the 15th Dr. Wyeth gave in his provisional resignation. His reasons were, firstly, that he was running the Boarding School at a loss. There were only 10 boarders and the possibility of only 5 during the next term. Secondly he thought the school needed a younger man who would be more in tune with County policy, for he did not feel he could be a consenting party to a policy that might diminish the efficiency and lower the status of the school. The Governors agreed that the boarding side of the school should close and considered that if they accepted Dr Wyeth's resignation the school would save £300 a year. Miss Perry was also retiring and they decided a further saving could be made if they did not fill the vacancy. In a last effort to preserve the independence of the school an approach was made to the Goldsmiths' and Mercers' Companies for a temporary loan. Dr. Wyeth was asked to withdraw his resignation until the present crisis was over; meanwhile he was to estimate the cost of running the school under Direct Grant. He estimated that there would be a deficit of £1,000 a year in running the school without county aid. The Governors were particularly concerned that the proposed new regulations should not take away their right to appoint the Headmaster and staff of the school¹ especially Regulation B.1 (vii)

1. N.S. MIN. BK. 1933-1938.

which concerned Grants in aid of Capital Expenditure. Again the Board were consulted and they assured the Governors that the scheme under which the school was currently run could not be altered without the consent of the Board, that the appointment of the Headmaster should be in the hands of the Governors and that they were free to apply for resumption of Direct Grant. Mr. Sargent, in February 1935, assured the Governors that Regulation B.1 (viii) would not involve them in any personal responsibility. If the school ceased to be a secondary school, the capital involved could be repaid from the income of the school over a period of years. He added that the County Education Committee could, in cases of schools aided on a deficiency basis, apply to the Board for the scheme to be amended so that half the Governing Body could be appointed by the County Education Committee. Meanwhile, Mr Sargent felt that the appointment of the Headmaster could be made amicably by a Joint Appointing Committee. The Governors accepted the situation having heard that neither the Goldsmiths' Company, Drapers, or Mercers' Companies were in a position to help the school, and so by May 1936 plans for the new biology laboratory and changing rooms were being prepared, while, as a gesture of goodwill, Mr. Sargent, Director of Education, was asked to present the prizes at the school's Speech Day in July 1935. In his address Mr. Sargent hoped

that his visit to the school would maintain and cement the close association that was then being formed between his Committee and the School and hoped that Newport School would now play its full part in the pattern of Secondary Education that the Essex Education was developing in that area. From 1933 out-county boys were required to pass the School Entrance Examination set by Dr. Wyeth and to pay a fee of £27. Essex pupils sat the County General Admission Examination. The normal school fee for parents resident in the Administrative County of Essex was £15.15.0. per annum if the parent's income was in excess of £425. If the parent's income was £200 a year or below, no fees were charged.

Since his return from the Army, Dr. Wyeth had gathered around him a well-qualified staff¹ who were engaged in teaching a wide curriculum.² All the boys in the Vth Form were required to take the Cambridge School Certificate Examination, success in which secured exemption from the

-
- | | |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Mr. F.A. Walker, B.Sc. | Mr. H. Mitchell, M.A. |
| Mr. R. Bell, B.A. | Mr. H.W.F. Taylor, M.A. |
| Mr. J.O. Jones, B.A. | Mr. D.F. Welch, M.A. |
| Mr. F. Thompson, B.A. | Dr. H. Mahon, M.A. |

2. CURRICULUM, 1930

English History P.T. Botany French Drawing Singing
 Zoology Latin Maths Chemistry Geography Biology Physics.

Cambridge Previous or London Matriculation Examination. In the Vith Form the boys specialised to take the London Inter B.A. or B.Sc., Cambridge Higher or University Entrance Scholarship Examination. This form was divided into small groups for Science, Modern subjects, English, French, History and the Classics. In 1935 Dr Wyeth proudly stated in his Speech Day address that during the past ten years 112 School Certificates had been gained, 38 with Honours, 29 with Distinction, and 12 Higher Certificates, 3 with Distinction while several boys were reading for degrees in the University. The strong science side in the school was reflected in the successes of many scholars; A.R. Chalk took his Diploma in Agriculture at Fitzwilliam College; H.B. Cowell at the same college proceeded to the degree of B.A. after passing his Third Examination in Agriculture. Science graduates from London University included J.H.R. Radcliffe, C.F. Drake, G.W. Wright, and J.H. Burton while R.L. Hanson had entered Exeter College in 1934. J.H. Mumford and K.W. Kemp took the National Diploma Course at the East Anglian Institute of Agriculture, while J. Hill and D.T. Purkiss had entered the Chadacre Agricultural Institute, Bury St. Edmunds. The school was also recognised by the General Medical and Dental Council and by the Pharmaceutical Society for their professional examinations. Boys who were successful in these examinations were able to

shorten, by at least a year the period of their professional training in medicine, dentistry or pharmacy. For example, Donald Frost left Newport to take his M.B. and B.S. at Guy's and so did Roy Goulding, having passed the Pre-Medical Examination of the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons, while I. Alerdice proceeded to Queens' College, Belfast, to take the dental course and F.R. Gidney went into pharmacy. The teaching profession gained two members only during this period in F.W. Morris, B.A., and J.S. Smith of St. Mary's College, London. Many more boys entered industry and commerce including N.C. Cable and P.C. Steggall who went into banking, and J.R. Anderson who became an accountant while some boys entered the armed forces¹.

During his period of office Dr. Wyeth had also seen the school grow from 25 to 143 pupils. In 1911 a new chemistry laboratory was added and two further classrooms were built in 1913, while in 1920-21 two classrooms were added and the original hall was extended into the present Memorial Hall. In 1936 extensive additions were made when the Biology Laboratory was erected over the Physics Laboratory and the classroom accommodation increased. Under

1. D.A. Elwell, Army.
R.F.B. Unwin, R.A.F. Halton.
R. Hallums, R.A.F. Cranwell.

Dr. Wyeth the corporate life of the school was developed. School societies included a Wireless Club, a Philatelic Society and Tennis Club, while the Operatic Society put on several Gilbert and Sullivan Operas. The 'Newportonian' made its regular termly appearance; the Athletic Sports, Swimming Sports and Cross-Country Run continued to be held. Inter-House and inter-school matches were an established part of school life. The warm, almost family feeling of the life of the school was reflected in the success of the Old Newportonian Society which maintained its close interest and ties with the school. The Old Boys had been instrumental in providing the Memorial Hall, Sports Pavilion, as well as numerous trophies and prizes, and met each year to drink a loyal toast to 'Mistris Joise Frankland'.

On his retirement in July 1938 many tributes were paid. Mr. W.H. Salter, Chairman of the Governors in 1938, described Dr. Wyeth as the School's Second Founder. Dr. Wyeth had inherited a declining school and Newport was fortunate that a man with his qualities of leadership and organisation was in charge, when, during the first quarter of the century, a revolution in secondary education was taking place under the vigorous guidance of the state. Mr. F.A. Walker, member of staff since 1919, writing in the 'Newportonian' in July 1938, described Dr. Wyeth as a man of distinction and such commanding personality that there

was no scholastic plum he could not have had; yet he chose to devote his life to a small country grammar school. One of his first aims had been to organise efficient science teaching and his own interest and skilful teaching was shown in the success of so many of his scholars. No detail was too small for his attention, no boy too young, and yet he had a depth of insight and a vision in the wider aspects of his work.

Mr. Willmore, his successor, described him as a brilliant scholar and yet a modest man, deeply religious and intense in his beliefs. He and Mrs. Wyeth had created a family feeling in the school and no boy but felt their care and concern. He had played an important part in building up the school, in developing advanced work and enlarging the Vith Form. There is little doubt that during his period of office he laid the foundations on which the school grew and developed into the successful, progressive school it is today, where youth are still well brought up and instructed in the fear of God, learning and good manners.

ASSISTANT MASTERS

1842 - 1938

	<u>Appointed</u>	<u>Left</u>
MR. W.B. MONK	Jan. 1842	17.1.1844
MR. LE FEAUX	Sept. 1845	31.1.1847
MR. WM. PEACOCK	12.2.1849	31.3.1876
MR. HENRY BURGESS, 2nd Master	4.2.1879	31.7.1885
MR. T.G. TUCKER ¹	Sept. 1880	31.3.1881
MR. R.H. WARD, Drawing Master (Sc. & Art. Dept. Cert.)	June 1884	1897
MR. H.E. BURGESS ² B.A. (Clare)	1.9.1884	1885
MR. A. NOOT ³ B.A. (Emmanuel)	Sept. 1885	Jan. 1886
MR. PERCY BILLINGS (Matric Lon. Jan.1889)	1886	1888
MISS NAIRN, Music	Mar. 1886	1890
MR. WM. HOMANS, Drill Sergeant	1886	Apr. 1911
MR. E.W. EDMUNDS ⁴ , 2nd Master	1892	1893

1. T.G. TUCKER St.John's Col.Camb. Royal Gr.Sch.Lancaster, Craven Scholar, B.A. 1882, M.A. 1885.LITT.D. 1891. Prof. Classics Auckland, N.Z. & Melbourne N.S.W.
2. H.E. BURGESS Clare Col. Camb. B.A. 1884, M.A. 1894. Vicar, Preston.
3. ARTHUR NOOT Exhibitioner, Dudley Sch. Gold Medallist. Emmanuel Col. 1882, B.A. 1885. Ord. 1888.
4. EDW.WM.EDMUNDS Matric. King Edw.Sch. Birmingham. Inter Sc. Mason Coll. B.A. 1895 (Lon) M.A. 1899.

APPENDIX QMASTERS 1588 - 1938

	<u>Appointed</u>	<u>Left</u>
JOHN MORDEN, M.A. (Peterhouse)	1588	1610
ELIAS WOOD, M.A. (Emmanuel)	1614	1624
JOHN HOBMAN, M.A. (Gon. & Caius)	1624	1626
WILLIAM LEIGH, M.A. (St. John's)	1626	d. Apr. 1636
JEREMY WOLLEY, M.A. (Queens')	1637	1653
RICHARD BRYAN, M.A. (Queens')	1654	1657
THOMAS EDWARDS, M.A. (Fellow, Queens') Dr. of Law	1657	d. Mar. 1674
HENRY RIX, M.A. (Gon. & Caius)	25th Mar 1674	d. Jan. 1704
JOHN ALLEN, M.A. (Trinity)	1704	1724
HENRY RIX, B.A. (Gon. & Caius)	29th Mar 1725	d. May 1779
JAMES BUCK, M.A. (Fellow, Gon. & Caius)	July 1779	Sept 1793
THOMAS BELL, (St. John's)	10th Oct 1793	d. Feb. 1828
EDWARD GOULD MONK, M.A. (Trinity)	1st Apr 1828	10 July 1850
JOHN FLOWERDEW Colls. D.D. (Trinity) Temporary Master	Sept 1848	Mar 1850
JOHN WISKEN, M.A. (Fellow Gon. & Caius)	7 Sept 1850	6 Apr 1865
HENRY JUDGE HOSE, M.A. (Trinity)	12 Dec 1866	31 Mar 1867
HUBERT MATHEW FEARNE, B.A. (Corpus Christi)	8th Apr 1867	11 Oct 1869
JAMES BROWN, B.A. (Corpus Chr)	1st Apr 1870	17 Feb. 1874
SAMUEL PEACOCK, Usher, Temporary Master	Mar 1874	31 Mar 1876
WILLIAM WELLS, Temporary Master	2nd Oct 1876	1878
WILLIAM WATERHOUSE, M.A. (Corpus Christi)	25th Mar 1878	31 July 1911
FRANK JOHN SADLER WYETH, M.C., B.D., Sc.D., D.Sc. (St. John's)	25th Mar 1911	31 July 1938

	<u>Appointed</u>	<u>Left</u>
MR. A.E. WYKES ¹	1899	1901
MR. C.N. ALLISON	1899	1901
MR. A.E. GARLAND ² (Inter Sc.)	Oct 1900	July 1902
MR. WM. THORPE ³ (Matric)	Sept 1901	Dec 1902
MR. WM. FAULKNER ⁴ B.A. (Lon)	Sept 1904	1905
MR. A.C.M. ORREY	1904	1905
MR. T. HIBBERT (Inter Sc.Lon.)	1904	Sept 1907
MR. GOSSLING Member Coll. of Preceptors	1904	July 1907
MR. J. WATERS (Inter Sc.Lon.)	1907	July 1911
MR. J.H.P. STILL	May 1908	July 1910
MR. F.JARMAN, Drill Sergeant	Sept 1908	July 1916

1. ARTHUR EDW. WYKES Matric. 1891. St. John's, Battersea,
Inter-Arts 1896. Earlstown Tech. B.A.
1898. St. John's Batt.
2. ARTHUR EDW. GARLAND Matric. 1897. from ALLEYN's Sch. Inter
Science Royal College of Science, 1900
B.Sc. 1902.
3. WILLIAM THORPE Matric. Jan. 1883 from Atherstone
Gr. Sch. Did not proceed.
4. WILLIAM FAULKNER Matric 1895. New St.Gr.Sch.B/ham.
Inter-Arts 1896. B.A. 1898. Mason Coll.
1st Class Hons.Eng.

	<u>Appointed</u>	<u>Left</u>
J.O. JONES, B.Sc. (Wales)	26 Sept. 1911	31 July 1919
R.A. DARNAY, Inter B.A. (Lon)	26 Sept. 1911	12 Apr. 1913
H. MAHON, M.A. Mus.Bac. (Dun)	Sept. 1911	
S.A. KEY, Woodwork Master	Jan. 1912	Apr. 1916
A.S. GREGORY, B.Sc. (Lon)	29 Oct. 1912	July 1914
MISS E. PERRY, Prep Dept.	16 Nov. 1912	July 1935
W.G.P. HUNT, M.C. M.A. (Aberdeen)	May 1913	d.15 Aug. 1917
R. BELL, B.A. (Dunelm)	Aug. 1914	3 May 1919
H. STONE	Oct. 1914	
J.G. RICHARDSON, B.A. (Dun)	Apr. 1915	July 1917
MARY LEWIN (Dip.Geog.(Oxf)).	Aug. 1916	July 1917
J. SALMON, 1st Class.Army.Gym. Cert.	May 1916	March 1919
G. HODDER, M.A. (Cantab)	June 1917	1919
E.S. McINTOSH, Teachers Cert.	Sept. 1917	Dec. 1918
E. HALTER	Sept. 1917	Dec. 1917
MISS G.M. MARTIN, Diploma (Reading Univ.)	Sept. 1917	31 July 1919
MISS C.M. FFOLIOTT, Teacher's Cert. (S.Ken)	Sept. 1917	31 July 1919
J. WARD, B.A. (Dunelm)	Jan. 1918	July 1918
FLORENCE POMEROY, B.S c.(Lon)	July 1918	31 July 1919
M.P. MESHENBERG, B.Sc. (Lon)	Feb. 1919	31 July 1919
REV. J.W. COURT, M.A. (Cantab)	Sept. 1914	July 1919
REV. F. AYERS, M.A. (Cantab)	Sept. 1919	July 1920
M.M. LEWIS, B.A. (Lon)	Sept. 1919	July 1920
R.F. GRAHAM, M.A. (Dublin)	Sept. 1919	
F.A. WALKER, B.A. (Wales)	Sept. 1919	July 1948
MISS B. WALKER, B.A. (Wales)	Sept. 1919	Oct. 1919
C.N. WARREN, Teacher's Cert.	29 Sept. 1920	31 Aug 1922
J. GREENHALGH, B.Sc. (Lon)	18 Jan. 1921	1 June 1922
E.G. GOODEY, B.A. (Lon)	1 Sept. 1921	31 Aug. 1925

	<u>Appointed</u>	<u>Left</u>
W.J. HEASMAN, B.Sc. (Lon)	17 Jan. 1922	31 Aug. 1925
R.W. RICH, B.A. (Lon)	Sept. 1922	31 Aug. 1925
A.J. MEE, B.Sc. (Lon) B.A. (Cantab)	1 Sept. 1922	31 July 1931
W.O. JONES, B.A. (Wales)	1 May 1923	31 July 1961
D.F. WELCH, B.A. (Lon)	1 Sept. 1925	31 July 1963
M.O. WILLMORE, M.A. (Cantab)	1 Sept. 1927	8 Apr. 1932
K.J. SAVAGE, B.A. (Cantab)	1 Sept. 1931	31 July 1935
H. MITCHELL, B.A. (Cantab)	1 Sept. 1931	
J.A.S. BRIGGS, B.A. (Cantab)	1 Sept. 1935	
F. THOMPSON, B.A. (Cantab)	1 Sept. 1935	

APPENDIX R

ALUMNI NEWPORT GRAMMAR SCHOOL

1588 - 1938

- TOBIAS BATHO s. of Rt. Batho. Minister, Elsenham, Essex.
under Mr. Mordent. adm. G. & C. 5.2.1588/9.
Vicar, Rickling 1598. d.1639. V.i,135.
- WILLIAM PIGGE s. of Wm. Yeoman. Born Barnadiston, Suffolk.
under Morden 3 yrs. adm. G. & C. 25.5.1592.
V.i,145.
- WILLIAM NIGHTINGALE s. of Geoffrey, gent. of Wenden Lofts.
under Mr. Morden. adm. G. & C. 8.10.1593.
adm. Grays Inn 1.3.1591/2. Sheriff of Essex,
1627. Bart. 1628. d.1644. V.i,150.
- HENRY BRADBURIE s. of Wm. gent. born Quendon Hall.
under Mr. Morden. adm. G. & C. 15.10.1593.
B.A. 1596/7. MA 1603. V.i,150.
- HENRY NIGHTINGALE s. of Geoffrey, gent. of Wenden Lofts.
adm. G. & C. 29.1.1593/4.
adm. Grays Inn 22.4.1594. V.i,151.
- JOHN HOWLAND s. of John. Born, Wicken Bonhunt.
adm. G. & C. 15.10.1594/5. B.A. 1598/9.
adm. Middle Temple 21.10.1594/5.
Recorder Berkhamstead 1643. Steward to
St. Albans 1619. Discharged because of loyalty
to Charles I. Called to Bar 15.5.1613.
Knt. 1.3.1616/7. V.i,155.
- THOMAS BRAND s. of Thomas, gent. B. Hormead, Herts.
S.Walden and Newport under Morden.
adm. G. & C. 1595. B.A. 1598/9.
M.A. 1602. d. 16.12.1640. V.i,157.
- GEO. JOHN ALDRICHE alias Beadle. s. of John of Newport.
under Morden 8 yrs. adm. G. & C. 1596/7.
B.A. 1601, M.A. 1606. Rector, Barnston, 1632.
seq. Trimley St.Marts. Suff., 18.12.1644.
V.i,161.
- GILES BOTTERELL s. of Rich. b. Newport.
under Morden. adm. G. & C. 13.6.1597.
B.A. 1603/4. M.A. 1612. from Clare. V.i,162.

- LAWRENCE MEADE s. of John Coopersale, Essex.
adm. G. & C. 17.4.1598. Middle Temple 5.2.1601
V.i,168.
- JOHN HARVIE s. of Rob. Newport.
under Morden. adm. G. & C. 21.4.1601. V.i,175.
- THOMAS PERRIE s. of Robt. gent. Waltham. under Morden.
adm. G. & C. 26.6.1605. B.A. 1608/9. M.A. 1613.
seq. to St. Ives, Hunts. V.i.190.
- JAMES HIGHAM s. of Robt. Abingdon, Cambs.
adm. G. & C. 8.7.1605. V.i,190.
- ROBERT SPARKE s. of Robt. Husbandman, Widdington, Essex.
under Wood 5 yrs. adm. G. & C. 8.5.1615.
B.A. 1618/9. M.A. 1622. Ord. 1624. Rect.
Little Wenden. Vic. S.Benfleet, 1650. V.i,228.
- JOHN SYDAY s. of Wm. gent.
under Wood. G. & C. 1620/1.
B.A. 1625/6. M.A. 1629. Rect. Larmarsh, 1637.
Roding Beauchamp 1642-9. d.1689. V.i,252.
- JOHN TILLINGHAST s. of John. Minister. b.Street, Sussex,
1604. under Wood. adm. G. & C. 24.3.1620/1.
B.A. 1624/5. Entered Cong. Church at Trunch.
d. 1655. Celebrated Fifth Monarchy Man. D.N.B.
xix. 871. V.i,253.
- JOHN HOLGATE s. of Wm. gent. Newport.
under Hobman 1 yr. adm. G. & C. 25.2.1602/3.
adm. Middle Temple 29.6.1626. d.1673.
V.i,261.
- JOHN WOODE s. of Thomas. Holmead, Herts.
under Hobman & Leigh. adm. Sid.Sx. 10.1.1626/7.
Reg.i,194.
- ROBERT TILLINGHAST brother of above.
under Wood & Hobman. adm. Queens' 27.2.1626/7.
B.A. 1630/1. Pe.i,380.
- HEZEKIAH JOCELIN s. of Hez. gent. b.Farnham, Essex.
under Leigh 5 yrs. adm. G. & C. 30.3.1630.
B.A. 1633/4. M.A. 1637. School, Harlow 1640.
Rect. Copford 1662-71. V.i,293.
- JEFFRY NIGHTINGALE s. of Sir Thomas (1593) of Kneesworth,
Camb. under Leigh. adm. Christ's 22.2.30/1.
B.A. 1633. M.A. 1636. d.1657. Pe.i,407.

- RICHARD WANT s. of Nich. gent. Newport. under Leigh
5 yrs. adm. G. & C. 27.2.30/1. Vii,296.
- SIMON SMITH s. of Henry, farmer, Radwinter.
under Leigh 4 yrs. adm. St.J. 10.5.31.
B.A. from Peterh. 1634. M.A. 1638. Ord. 1637.
Vic. Weston, Herts, 1642. Walk.iii,51.
- WILLIAM AYLOFFE s. of James. Meldreth, Cambs.
under Leigh. adm. Christ's 3.7.1632 to
Pemb. 5.5.1632. Matric. 1633. Pe.i,423.
- BENJAMEN LAYER s. of John, Camb.
under Leigh. adm. Trin. 28.2.1633/4 to
Christ's 13.12.1634. B.A. 1637/8. M.A. 1641.
Minister Shepreth 1657/8. Vic. 1671-81.
Pe.i,434.
- ROBERT CHESTER s. of Edw. armiger, Royston.
under Leigh. adm. Christ's 17.11.1634. Pe.i,434.
- EDWARD NIGHTINGALE s. of Sir Thomas. Clavering Park.
under Leigh 9 yrs. adm. Christ's 10.2.1634/5.
Grays Inn 22.6.1627. Pe.i,435.
- ROBERT HERNE s. of Robt. gent. Tibenham, Norfolk.
under Leigh. adm. G. & C. 28.3.1635. V.i,317.
- ROBERT BERTIE s. of Robt. Ld. Willoughby of Erisby, Lincs.
under Leigh. adm. S.Sx. 10.8.1635. Admiral &
General. Raised King's Standard in Lincs.
Died of wounds at Edgehill. D.N.B. Vol.VI. p.408
Reg.i,242.
- JOHN BROWNE s. of James. b. Elmdon.
under Leigh. adm. Christ's 10.6.1636.
Matric 1636. Pe.i,444.
- ROBERT TURNER s. of Edm. b.S.Walden.
under Leigh. adm. Christ's 17.6.1636. B.A. 1639.
Middle Temple 1637, Astrologer and Botanist.
Author. D.N.B. Vol. XIX. p.1281. Pe.i,444.
- THOMAS MEAD s. of Sir John, Wenden Lofts.
under Leigh. adm. Christ's. Matric 1636.
Middle Temple 1637. Pe.i,445.
- ROBERT WOOLEY s. of Robt. gent. Maddingley, Essex.
under Leigh 6 yrs. adm. G. & C. 7.4.1637.
Lincoln's Inn 1634/5. See Morant ii 565,
V.C.H. Herts ii.416. V.i,325.

- WILLIAM LEIGH s. Sir Francis. Addmington, Surrey.
Eton & Newport. adm. Christ's 18.7.1637.
Matric 1637. Pe.i,449.
- HOO STEWARD s. of Francis. Scarning, Norfolk.
Charterhouse & Newport under Wolley,
Westminster. adm. S.Sx. 4.9.1638. Matric 1638.
Grays Inn 1629/30. Clutterbuck iii.130.Reg.i,255
- JOHN REDMAN s. of John. Tottenham Court. Merchant.
under Wolley 5 yrs. adm. 17.10.1640. G.& C.
B.A. 1644/5. M.A. 1648. D.D. 1661.
Rector Willingale Doe. 1658. Vic. Halstead
1662-70. V.i,340.
- RICHARD LEEKE s. of William. Diss, Norfolk.
under Wolley. adm. S.Sx. 24.4.1641.
Grays Inn 7.7.1641. Reg.i,265.
- GEORGE SANDERSON s. of George, ent. Lincs.
under Wolley 5 yrs. adm. C.& C. 27.5.1646.V.i,364
- THOMAS PUCKERING s. of Thomas, gent. Hildersham, Cambs.
under Wolley. adm. Gon.& C. 18.6.1647. V.i,369.
- JOHN RICHARDSON s. of John, gent. Linton, Cambs. Reg.710²
adm. Magd. 29.5.1648. Matric 1648.
- JUSTINIAN BARROW s. of Just. Burwell, Cambs.
under Wolley 2 yrs. adm. G.& C. 3.6.1648.V.i,372.
- EDWARD DOD s. of Thos. gent. Whittlesford, Cambs.
Felstead & Newport under Wolley 6 mo.
adm. G.& C. 25.2.1649/50. W.i,376.
- WILLIAM LUCKEING s. of Will. Knt. and Bart. Little Waltham.
under Wolley 7 yrs. adm. C.& C. 25.6.1650.
B.A. 1653/4. M.A. 1657. Jun.Fell. 1655-8.
Inner Temple 1658. Bart. 1661. V.i,378.
- EDWARD WEBSTER s. of Jagon. Little Sampford.
adm. St.J. 7.6.1651. B.A. 1654/5. M.A. 1658.
B.D. 1665. Fellow, 1655. ord. 1660.
Vic. Canewdon 1670-81. Rect. Newington, Surrey,
1681. Rect. Little Sampford 1681-9. S.M.i,101
- JOHN WISEMAN s. of John. Bozeat, Northants.
adm. St.J. 15.3.1651/2. Matric. 1652. S.M.i,104

- RICHARD DENISON s. of Rich. Rector, Quendon.
under Wolley. adm. St.J. 26.6.1654. Matric 1654.
Vicar Furneux Pelham, Herts. S.M.i,117.
- ROBERT HOLGATE s. of Will. gent. Newport.
under Wolley 6 yrs. adm. S.Sx. 27.9.1658.
Reg.i,308.
- WILLIAM LUCKYN s. of Wm., clerk, Cambridge.
under Dr. Edwards 7 yrs. adm. G.& C. 12.7.1664.
B.A. 1668/9. d. in College 1670. V.i,423.
- JOHN DIGBY s. of John, gent. Newport.
under Dr.Ed. 3 yrs. adm. G.& C. 13.10.1669.
B.A. 1673-4. Vicar Harlington 1693-1717.
V.i,439.
- WILLIAM STACEY s. of Wm. Newport.
adm. St.J. 5.7.71. B.A. Queens' 1674-5.
Rector Sturmer, Essex. S.M.ii,36.
- REYNOLD TAYLOR s. of Thomas. Gt. Fakenham, Suff.
adm. Peterh. 4.1.1675/6. B.A. 1679. M.A. 1683.
Walk.iii,156.
- THOMAS CARTER adm. Peterh. 9.1.1676/7.
B.A. 1680/1. M.A. 1684. Ord. 1688/9.
Rector Wicken Bonhunt 1692-1704. Walk.iii,158.
- THOMAS WRIGHT s. of Thos. Debden.
adm. St.J: 15.1.1676/7. B.A. 1680. M.A. 1684.
Vicar Wymondham 1686-91. S.M.ii,61.
- EDWARD BULLOCK s. of Edw. Faulkbourne Hall, Essex.
under Rix. adm. Trinity 20.9.1679. Matric 1680.
Grays Inn 1682. M.P. Essex 1698. Colchester
1705. Ball,ii,534.
- HENRY RIX s. of Henry, Clerk, Newport.
adm. G.& C. 1686. B.A. 1690/1. M.A. 1694.
Rector Colton. Norf. 1702-1728.
Vic.Deopham d.25.7.1728. V.i,481.
- MAURICE ABBOT s. of Geo. Duxworth, Camb.
adm. G.& C. 21.3.1686/7. Inner Temple 1687.
Barrister 1693. V.i,482.
- GEORGE ABBOT brother of above.
adm. G.& C. 21.3.1686/7. Inner Temple 1688.
V.i,482.

- JOHN WRIGHT s. of John, Wangford, Suff. Clerk.
Mr. Allen, 3 yrs. adm. G. & C. 16.5.1711.
B.A. 1714/5. M.A. 1718. Ord. 1716. V.i,525.
- ROBERT WRIGHT s. of John. Vicar, Stepney.
Allen 6 yrs. adm. G. & C. 19.2.1713/4.
B.A. 1718/9. M.A. 1722. Sen.Fell. 1726-30.
Ord. 1725. Rector Lavenham. Cur. 1730.
V.ii,1.
- JOHN STEVENSON Cambridge.
adm. Peterh. 27.6.1715. B.A. 1718/9. M.A. 1722.
Fellow 1720-31. Walk.iii,233.
- HENRY RAYNEY Middlesex.
Adm. Trinity 7.2.1714/5. migrated Peterh.
1.3.1717. M.B. 1720. M.D. 1725. Walk.iii,235.
- HENRY RIX s. of John, grocer, Newport.
Mr. Allen 8 yrs. adm. G. & C. 30.6.1719.
B.A. 1722/3. Deacon 1726. Curate Clavering
24.12.1727. Vicar, Rickling 1728. Master G.S.
to 1779. d. Newport 10.5.1779. V.ii,12.
- JAMES TATHAM s. of Edmund, Vicar. Newport 1703-1735.
under Allen. adm. St.J. 9.7.1719. B.A.1723.
S.M.iii,21.
- ROBERT THEXTON s. of Andrew. Rector, Little Bentley.
adm. G. & C. B.A. 1724/5. Ord. 1726/7.
Curate Ashdon, 1725. Curate Barnes 1727.
V.ii,15.
- ROBERT WANKFORD s. Shelley, gent. Berwick Hall, Essex.
adm. St.J. 9.11.1725. Matric 1726. Priest 1730.
Curate Fairstead, 1729. S.M.iii,47.
- GILBERT CARTER s. Thos. Rector, Wimbish.
under Rix. Eton under Sumner, adm. G. & C.
15.5.49. V.ii,62.
- JOHN RIX s. of Henry. Vicar, Rickling.
under father 10 years. adm. G. & C. 1.4.1769.
B.A. 17 Ord. 1766. Vicar, Newport 1770-9.
d. 1779. V.ii,79.
- THOMAS MANN s. of Thos. surgeon, Ixworth, Suff.
under Buck 1 yr. adm. G. & C. 15.6.1781.
B.A. 1786. M.A. 1791. Jun.Fellow 1789-92.
Vicar, Brainford. Rector, Baylham, Suff. 1791.
V.ii,105.

- ROBERT KNOPWOOD s. of Robert, gent. Threxton, Norfolk.
 under Buck. adm. G. & C. 16.6.1781.
 B.A. 1786. M.A. 1790. Chaplain, Earl of
 Clermont 1789. First Chaplain Van Diemens
 Land. Arrived Port Philip with Gov. Collins
 1803. d. 8.11.1836. at Clarence Plains,
 Tasmania. V.ii,105.
- HENRY STUART adm. Peterh. 23.6.1789. B.A. 1793. M.A. 1796.
 Ord. 1795. Vicar S.Bumpstead. Rector, East
 Donyland 1801-34. Chaplain, Earl of Mansfield.
 d.1834. Walk.iii,359.
- AMBROSE GOODE s. of Samuel. Cambridge.
 adm. Trinity 13.5.1788. mig. C.Christi, 1791.
 B.A. 1792. M.A. 1797. Vicar Waddingworth,
 Lincs. 1794-1843. Vicar, Terrington 1803-43.
 Ball.iii,308.
- SALTER JEHOSEPHAT MOUNTAIN s. Jehos. Rector, Peldon.
 Mr. Buck 6 yrs. adm. G. & C. 24.5.1789.
 B.A. 1793. Fellow 1797. Ord. 1793.
 Minister, Cornwall, Upper Canada 1817-29. V.ii,117
- JOHN BROWNE WRIGHT s. of Wm. surgeon. Downham, Norfolk.
 under Mr. Buck. adm. G. & C. 29.7.1789.
 B.A. 1794. M.A. 1797. Ord. 1797.
 Rector, Barnington Town, 1797-1807.
 Curate, Rusper, Sussex 1801. V.ii,118.
- RICHARD MATHEWS. s. of Rich. esq. Norwich.
 under Buck 3 yrs. adm. G. & C. 18.11.1790.
 M.B. 1796. Tancred Student, 1791. Jun.Fell.
 8.1.1800. Ord. 1806. Vicar, Wrethall, Suff.
 1809-1857. V.ii,123.
- WILLIAM BEALES s. of Wm. Druggist, Surgeon. Camb.
 adm. G. & C. 27.7.1791. B.A. 1796.
 M.A. 1799. M.D. 1806. Thruston Speech 1807 & 16.
 Jun.Fellow 1800. Alderman, Bury St.Edmunds.
 d. 8.12.1820. V.ii,123.
- JAMES RICKARD BARKER s. of Benj. gent. Redgrave, Suffolk.
 adm. C.Christi 28.7.1792. mig.Trinity 1793.
 B.A. 1807. M.A. 1810. Ord. 1806. Rector,
 Newmarket All Saints 1806-38. Vicar Gt.Abington
 1825-45. Rector, Newmarket St. Mary's 1834.
 Vicar, Wood Ditton 1834. Rector, Wesley
 Waterless, Camb. Rector, Bacton 1843. Ball.iii,339.

- CHARLES WILLIAM CARWARDINE s. of Thos. Vicar, Earls Colne.
adm. St.J. 29.9.1792. B.A. 1747. M.A. 1803.
Ord. 1747. Curate All Hallows, London, 1789.
Vicar, Lavenham, 1805-41. Rector, Tolleshunt
Knights, 1805-72. S.M.iv,72.
- DANIEL GWILT s. of Robt. Rector, Icklington, Suffolk.
adm. G. & C. 14.5.1796. B.A. 1801.
M.A. 1804. Jun.Fellow Christ's 1802.
Sen.Fell. 1805-21. Rhetorical Praelector 1804-5.
Salarist 1806-12. Catechist 1813-20.
Master of the Perse 1806. Ord. 1804. Rector,
Icklington 1820-56. Keen supporter agricultural
improvements. V.ii,129.
- ROBERT GWILT s. of Robt. Rector, Icklington, Suffolk.
under Buck 3 yrs. adm. G.&C. 14.8.1796.
V.ii,131.
- JAMES COOPER s. of James, farmer, Sawston.
under Buck and Bell. adm. G. & C. 30.5.1798.
B.A. 1802. M.A. 1805. Ord. 1803. Curate,
Over and Ugley 1825-46. V.ii,133.
- THOMAS WATSON s. of Thomas, Norwich.
under Buck 3 yrs. adm. G. & C. 14.8.1798.
B.A. 1804. M.A. 1807. Ord. 1803. Curate,
Cotessy 1821-45. Rector Thirlhill 1821-45.
Vicar, Newton by Castle Acre 1834-41.
Curate, Tatenhill 1832-41. V.ii,133.
- ASTLEY COOPER s. of James, Vicar, Ugley.
adm. St.J. 1846. B.A. 1852. Curate,
Melbourne, Derby, 1853-5. V.Al.ii,124.
- HARRY ORMES MASCALL s. of Thomas, butcher, Newport.
St.John's Col. Oct.1883. B.A. 1886.
Mathematics Master, Southampton. V.Al.iv,348.
- EDMUND WHICHELLO s. of Charles, grocer, Cambridge.
b. May 8th 1868. adm. Queens' College, Oct.1887.
Matric 1887. Exhibitioner. B.A. (Nat.Sc.Tripos),
Pt.1, 1st Class 1890. Part II 1st.Class, 1891.
M.B. and B.CHIR. 1895. St. Thomas' Hospital.
Assis. House Surgeon & Path. Huddersfield.
Lecturer in Botany, Leeds. Practice in
Southampton, d.1932. V.Al.iv.426.

- JOHN GODEFROY Matric. Jan. 1883. Intermediate Arts 1884. London B.A. (External) 1888. Assis. Master Hull & East Riding Col. Curate, All Saints Sculcoates 1891-93. Headmaster Holbeach Gr.Sch. 1894-1904. Curate, Swanmore 1904-7. Diocesan Inspector of Schools Winchester 1908-20. Vicar of Soberton, Portsmouth from 1920. Crockford's Clerical Directory.
- HAROLD GODEFROY Matric 1889. Inter.Arts 1891. B.A. London 1892. Ord. 1899. Curate, Romford 1898-1903. Alresford 1904-5. Banstead 1905-17. Vicar Rowledge 1918-25. Priest in Charge Umhlatuzana 1934-35. Curate in Maritz. Crockford's Clerical Directory.
- C.S. GAYFORD 1887-1890. at Newport. b. Oxford. Exeter Col. Oxf. B.A. 1894. Vice Principal Cuddlesdon Theological College, 1899. Exeter College. Matric.Bk.
- T.E.A. CARR O.B.E., T.D., MB BS Lond. 1907; (Univ. Lond. & Guy's); Ophth. Surg. Emerit. Derbysh. Childr. Hosp.; Ophth. Ref. Recruiting Centre RN & RM (Midl. Area); Mem. Ex-Pres.) Midl. & N. Eng. Ophth. Socs. Late Res. Surg. Off. Birm. & Midl. Eye Hosp.; Asst. Surg. Cheltenham Eye, Ear & Throat Hosp.; Lt.-Col. RAMC, TA (mentioned in despatches). Author, "Hysterical amblyopia" Trans. Ophth. Soc. U.K. 1947; "Congen. blindness" Ib. 1955. Medical Directory, 1964.
- ALBERT R. CHALK Matric. Oct. 1920. Fitzwilliam College, Cambridge. Dip.Agri. 1921 and 1923. College Records.
- WILLIAM J.V. WARD Pembroke College, Cambridge. B.A. Class 1. Natural Sc.Tripes (Chemistry) 1924. M.B. B.Chir. 1947. Camb.U.Rep. 24:6:24. p.1224. Med. Directory, 1964.
- JOHN H. BURTON B.Sc. London, 1924. London U.Hist.Rec. (1836-1926) p.339.
- HUGH B. COWELL Matric. Nov. 1920. Fitzwilliam Col. Camb. Dip.Agri. 1921. B.A. 1924. College Records.

- JOHN H.R. RATCLIFFE B.Sc. (Engineering) 1925, London.
Lon.U. Hist.Rec. (1836-1926) p.524.
- FREDERICK W.A. MORRIS Corpus Christi. B.A. 1929. M.A. 1930.
Camb.U. Registry.
- EDW. L. HOWLAND Matric. Queens' Col., Camb. 1922.
B.A. 1925, M.A. 1930.
Camb.U. Registry.
- FRED. W. MORRIS B.A. (Hons) London 1925. University College.
Dip.Pedagogy London Day Training Col. 1926.
Lon.U. Hist.Record.
- DONALD FROST MB BS Lond. 1926; MRCS Eng. LRCP Lond. 1924;
(Lond.Hosp.). Late Ho.Surg. Walthamstow Hosp.;
Clin. Asst. & Path. Asst. Lond. Hosp.
Lon.U.Hist.Rec. p.399.
Medical Directory, 1968.
- ERNEST T. WILSON B.Sc., 1928. London.
Lon.U.Cal. 1930-1. p.930.
- THOMAS JAMES GIBBONS Matric. St.John's College, Camb. 1930.
B.A. 1933. M.A. 1941.
Camb.U.Registry.
- H.R.M. BLAYNEY Selwyn Col. Camb. B.A. 1933.
Selwyn Col. Records.
- J.G. BEARD B.Sc. (Engineering) London 1934.
Lon.U.Deg. 1932-36. p.61.
- ROBERT L. HANSON b. 9.3.1912. Greenwich. Matric. Exeter
College, Oxford, 1934. Class III. Honour
Jurisprudence 1937. R.A.F. W/Cdr. D.F.C. of
Montreal, Canada.
Exeter Col. Records.
- GEORGE W. WRIGHT B.Sc. Hambledon Scholarship, King's, Lon.
1939. King's Col.Assoc. Reg. 1966
p.154.
- ROY GOULDING B.Sc. Lond. 1938. MD 1965, MB BS 1950; MRCP
Lond. 1965; MRCS Eng. LRCP Lond. 1950; (Guy's)
Director Nat. Poisons Ref. Service Guy's Hosp.
Lond.; PMO (Toxicol.) Min. of Health; Eell. Roy.
Soc. Med. Late Lect. Pharmacol. Guy's Hosp. Med.
Sch.; Ho. Phys. & Neurol. Ho. Phys. Guy's Hosp.
Author "Handbk. of Dent. Pharmacol." 1960.
Medical Directory, 1968.
- CYRIL F. DRAKE B.Sc. King's Col. London, 1940.
Kings. Col. Records.

BIBLIOGRAPHYPRIMARY SOURCESTHE BODLEIAN LIBRARY, OXFORD

WASE MSS. Vols. i, iii, iv.

BRITISH MUSEUM

Cartulary Harleian. 47.A.53.

ADD. 33520 - 33530. Probert.C.K. II. Vols.

ADD. 39076. LEASE. ST. LEONARD'S HOSPITAL

R. GILBERT, PARENT'S SCHOOL & COLLEGE GUIDE,
LON. 1843 (732.b.15).

R. GILBERT, LIBER SCHOLASTICUS. LON. 1829. (732.b.1.)

CROCKFORD'S, SCHOLASTIC DIRECTORY. Lon. 1861.
(pp. 2506 amb.).

R.K. PHILP. INDEX SCHOLASTICUS. Lon. 1822.
(8309 ee.15).

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

ADD. 6262. Newport Exercise Book.

ESSEX RECORD OFFICESCHOOL RECORDS

ADMISSION REGISTERS

D/Q	25/1	1855-1869.	D/Q.	25/6	1883-1887
"	25/2	1839-1852	"	/7	1887-1891
"	25/3	1853-1864	"	/8	1892-1897
"	25/4	1864-1882	"	/9	1897-1914
"	25/5	1879-1881			

TRUSTEES MINUTE BOOKS

D/Q	25/41	1744-1818	D/Q	25/44	1876-1887
"	/42	1818-1849	"	/45	1887-1899
"	/43	1849-1875	"	/46	1900-1910

DEEDS

D/Q	25/50	25 Oct.	1634	D/Q	25/56	1875.
"	/51	24 Oct.	1634	"	/57	Release S.Peacock 187
"	/52	25 Feb.	1663	"	/58	Tithes 1876-1877
"	/53		1668	"	/59	Sale of School 1879
"	/54	30 June	1669	"	/60	Rider Field 1896
"	/55	"				

SCHOOL ACCOUNTS

D/Q	25/47	1743-1820
"	25/48	1821-1874

PRINTED CLASS AND PRIZE LIST

D/Q	25/13	1879	D/Q	25/16	1886.
"	/14	1883	"	/17	1887
"	/15	1884			
D/Q	25/10	Inquisition 31.12.1662.			
"	25/11	Plan of School 1836			
"	25/18	Prospectus 1913			
"	25/24	Newport Parish Magazines 1882-1889.			
"	25/12	Char. Comm. Scheme 1874.			
"	25/67	Schemes and Orders. Char.Comm. & Bd. of 1866-1933 Ed. Grants. 1910-1928, 1915-34.			
"	25/58	Appoint. of Co-optative Governors 1879-1895			
"	25/72	Mix. agree. fees. funds etc. 1910-1938			
"	25/74	Stock receipts 1892-1931			
"	25/75	Specifications & Plans 1875-1927			

NEWPORT PARISH REGISTERS.	1558-1660	(BAP.BUR.MAR.).
Overseers Accounts	1661-1812	(BAP & BUR)
	1661-1753	(MAR)
	1754-1812	(MAR)

OVERSEERS ACCOUNTS D/P 1659-1706

ESSEX QUARTER SESSIONS RECORDS

Q/SR 94/1-52.	Q/SR 101/1-58.	Q/SR 108 1-35.	Q/SR 115 1-138.
" 95/1-78.	" 102/1-82.	" 109 1-64.	" 116 1-52.
" 96/1-78.	" 103/1-49.	" 110 1-91.	" 117 1-76.
" 97/1-60.	" 104/1-62.	" 111 1-96.	" 118 1-111.
" 98/1-84.	" 105/1-55.	" 112 1-80.	" 119 1-63.
" 99/1-14.	" 106/1-64.	" 113 1-56.	" 120 1-55.
" 100/1-66.	" 107/1-79.	" 114 1-67.	" 121 1-51.
			" 122 1-78.
			" 123 1-94.
			" 124 1-81.

NEWPORT WILLS

1566	D/BR	4/72	1596	D/ABW	23/331
1573	D/ABW	4/317	1597	"	29/238
1573	"	9/93	1600	"	2/158
1575	"	4/346	1601	"	5/20
1580	"	19/65	1602	"	35/341
1581	"	9/156	1603	"	27/177
1589	"	12/210	1604	"	6/176
1592	"	19/203	1605	"	20/52
1592	"	5/259	1605	"	10/180
1596	"	5/358	1606	"	36/41
1593	"	19/233	1607	"	20/76
1594	"	19/244	1607	"	41/277
1598	"	5/166	1608	"	24/78
1598	"	6/25	1608	"	13/314
1570	"	27/70	1610	"	2/287
1585	"	25/221	1610	"	15/147
1585	"	12/77	1636	"	53/145

T/P 195/17 Holman MSS.
 T/P 181/8 Cuttle Collection.
 D/ACV 9a VISITATION 1633
 D/ABV 1. " 1676
 D/P 15/25/1,2,3. Gaces Charity.
 ST. LEONARD'S HOSPITAL
 D/P 15/25/37, 38, 39, 40
 SHIP MONEY ASSESSMENT.

GOLDSMITHS HALL

Goldsmith's Company Warden's Accounts and Court Minutes.

Minute Bks. A.B.C.

GONVILLE AND CAIUS LIBRARY, CAMBRIDGE

M.S. 714A/5709. Newport School Statutes.

Registrum Magnum.

GUILDHALL LIBRARY

SUBSCRIPTION BOOKS

M.S. 9539. A. 1627-1664.
 B. 1631-1662.
 C. 1663-1675.

M.S. 9540. 1. 1662-1684.
 2. 1675-1678.
 3. 1678-1688.
 4. 1684-1723.
 5. 1748-1786.

SUPP. 9539.C. 1662-1664.

Licenses. Testimonials. Certificates.

M.S. 10,116.

Box 1.	1660-1663	File	1 & 2.	Box 4.	1675-1676	File	9
"	1663-1664	"	3	"	1673-1679	"	10
" 2.	1665-1666	"	4	"	1680-1695	"	11
" 3.	1667-1668	"	5	" 5.	1690-1695	"	12
"	1669	"	6	"	1696-1699	"	13,14
"	1670-1672	"	7	" 6.	1705-1710	"	15
"	1673-1674	"	8	"	1700-1714	"	16
				" 7.	1705-1710	"	17
				"	1711-1714	"	18
				" 8.	1715-1720	"	19,20

M.S. 10,116 A. 1680-1684 File 21.
 1685-1689 File 22.

Letters Testimonials

M.S. 10,326. 1676-1713.
 " 10,326 A-F "

GREATER LONDON COUNCIL RECORDS OFFICE

CONSISTORY COURT OF LONDON

ACTS BOOKS

DL/C	4	1545 - 1547
"	5	1547 - 1551
"	6	1557 - 1559
"	7	1565 - 1569
"	8	1570 - 1572
"	9	1577 - 1579
"	10	1579 - 1581

VIC.GEN. BOOKS

DL/C	331	1540-1560
"	332	1560-1574
"	333	1574-1583
"	334	1583-1590

DL/C	338	1601 - 1605
"	339	1607 - 1611
"	340	1611 - 1616
"	341	1616 - 1623
"	342	1623 - 1627

DL/C	343	1627-1637
"	344	1637-1644
"	345	1660-1662
"	346	1663-1685

Register of Burials, St. John's, Hackney. 1661-1666.

HOUSE OF LORDS LIBRARY

ACCOUNT PAPERS. Vol. LVII. 1878-9.
 Returns of Endowed Schools.

NEWPORT SCHOOL

GOVERNORS MINUTE BOOKS.

21st Oct. 1910 - 16th May 1919
 12th Dec. 1918 - 20th Feb 1925
 21st Oct. 1927 - 19th May 1933
 21st July 1933 - 21st Oct 1938

Rural Bias Comm. 7.4.1910 - 18.10.1918.

NEWPORTONIAN 1914 - 1939.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE

NEWPORT SCHOOL. Endowment Files 1863-1903. Ed. 27/1185-1195
 Institution Files 1903-1921. Ed. 35/795 - 797
 Estate Files 1906-1921. Ed. 43/241
 Inspectorate Files 1907-1922. Ed.109/1456-1458

Charity Inquisition Records Bdle. 59. No.10.
 " " " " 26. No.26, 27.

Census Returns 1851. 1861.

Calendar of State Papers. Henry VIII. Vol.XVI - Vol.XXIV.

Augmentation Book. E. 315/214.

Rental St. Leonards Sc. 12.5.

Chantry Returns E.315/30. fo.44.

SOMERSET HOUSE

P.C.C.17. Spencer. Mrs. Frankland's Will.

DRAX.69 Dr. Thomas Edward's Will.

Essex 1779. Henry Rix.

BALL, W.W.R. &
 VENN, J.A.

Admissions to Trinity College, Cambridge
 1546 - 1900. 5 vols.

CARLISLE, N.

A Concise Description of the Endowed
 Grammar Schools of England and Wales
 2 vols. Lon. 1818.

CHURTON, R.

The Life of Alexander Nowell. Oxf. 1809.

DAVIDS, J.W.

Annals of Evangelical Nonconformity in
 the County of Essex. Lond. 1863.

Essex Archaeological Society Transactions.

N.S. iv. p.423.
 N.S. x. p.264.
 N.S. xi. p.269

Essex Review

Vol. ix. pp. 141-152
 " vi. pp. 114
 " ix. pp. 89
 " xxxviii pp. 72.

- FOSTER, J. Alumni Oxoniensis 1500-1714. 4 vols.
 1715-1886. 4 vols.
 Parker & Co. Oxf. 1891
- HAYES, J.W. The History of Newport. Hart & Son. 1923
- HEAL, A. London Goldsmiths C.U.P. 1935.
- JAMES, M.R. Catalogue of Manuscripts in the Library
 of Gonville & Caius Library Vol. I,II.
 Cambridge 1907.
- MATHEWS, AAG. Calamy Revised. Oxford 1954.
- MAYOR, J.E.B. &
 SCOTT, R.F. Admissions to the College of St. John
 the Evangelist, Cambridge. 1630-1802.
 4 parts 1882 - 1931.
- THESES
- BRANSCOMBE, E.A. Saffron Walden & District M.A. 1963(LONDON)
- BURLEY, K.H. The Economic Development in Essex
 1560 - 1640. Ph.D. 1950. (LONDON)
- HULL, F. Agriculture and Rural Society in Essex
 1560 - 1640. Ph.D. 1957. (READING)
- ROKER, L.E. Flemish & Dutch Communities in Colchester.
 M.A. 1963. (LONDON)
- MONTEITH, D. Saffron Walden and its Environs M.A. 1958.
- WILLIAMS, H.G. Essex schools before 1600. M.A. 1924.
 (University of London Library)

VENN, J. & VENN J.A.

ALUMNI CANTABRIGIENSES.

Part I. to 1751, 4 vols. 1922-7;
PART II 1752 - 1900, 6 vols. 1940-54.

VICTORIA COUNTY HISTORY

Vol.11 pp. 541 - 544. Newport School.

- WALKER T.A. Admissions to Peterhouse, Cambridge.
A Biographical Register. 1912.
- WRIGHT T. The History and Topography of the County
of Essex. Vol.ii. p.165-6.
- MORANT, P. The History and Antiquities of the County of
Essex. 2 vols. Chelmsford 1816.
- NEWCOURT, R. Repertorium. London M.D.CCX.
- MORDEN, J. Speculi Britanniae Pars an Historical and
Chorographical Description of Essex 1594.
Camb. Soc. 1840.

NEWSPAPERS

CHELMSFORD CHRONICLE 1764 - 1938.
HERTS AND ESSEX 1862 - 1938.

- OXLEY, J.E. The REFORMATION in Essex. Man.Uni. P. 1965.
- PEILE, J. Biographical Register of Christ's College
1448 - 1905. 2 vols.
- REPORTS of the Commissioners to enquire concerning charities
in England and Wales relating to the County
of Essex. 1819 - 1837.
Report of the Commissioners on Education in
England and Wales. 1867/8. vol. XII.
Report on the Secondary and Higher Education
in Essex. M.E. Sadler. Essex. Ed.Com. 1906.
- SMITH, H. The Ecclesiastical History of Essex. Benham
1937.
- STEPHENS, L. & Dictionary of National Biography. Smith
LEE, S. Elder 1908.

SECONDARY SOURCES

- ADAMSON, J.W. Pioneers of Modern Education 1600-1700.
C.U.P. 1921.
- " " English Education 1789-1902. C.U.P. 1930.
- ARCHER, R.L. Sec.Education in the 19th Cen.
C.U.P. 1921.
- ARMFELT, R. The Structure of English Education,
Cohen & West, 1955.
- ARMYTAGE, W.H.G. Four Hundred Years of English Education
C.U.P. 1965.
- BALDWIN, T.W. Shakespear's Small Latine and Lesse
Greeke, Urbana, 1944.
- BARNARD, H.C. A Short History of English Educ. from
1700 - 1944. U.L.P. 1947.
- BIRCHENOUGH, C. History of Elementary Education in
England and Wales from 1800 to the
present day. U.T.P. 1938.
- BRINSLEY, J. Ludus Literarius. Liv.Uni.Press, 1917.
- BONE, G. Came to Oxford, 1953.
- BROWN, J.H. Elizabethan Schooldays, Blackwell 1933.
- CASPARI, F. Humanism and the Social Order in Tudor
England. Chicago 1954.
- CHARLTON, K. Education in Renaissance England,
Routledge, 1965.
- CURTIS, S.J. &
BOULTWOOD, M.E.A. A Short History of Educational Ideas.
U.T.P. 1961.
- CURTIS, S.J. A History of Education in Gt.Britain.
U.T.P. 1965.
- CURTIS, S.J. Education in Britain since 1900. Dakers
1952.
- GRAY, J.H. The Queen's College. London 1899.
- HANS, N. New Trends in Education in the 18th Cen.
Routledge, 1951.

- HOOLE, C. A New Discovery. Liv.Uni.Press, 1931.
- JORDAN, W.K. Philanthropy in England 1480 - 1660. London 1959.
- LEACH, A.F. The Schools of Mediaeval England, Methuen, 1916.
- " Educational Charters & Documents, Cam. 1911.
- " English Schools at the Rēformation 1546-8. Constable, 1896.
- LOWNDES, G.A.N. The Silent Social Revolution, C.U.P. 1937.
- MACLURE, J.S. Educational Documents, Chapman & Hall, 1965.
- McLACHLAN, H. English Education under the Test Acts. Man.Uni.P. 1931.
- MULCASTER, R. The Educational Writings of Richard Mulcaster arr. J.Oliphant, Maclehose & Sons 1903.
- SIMON, B. Studies in the History of Education, Lawrence & Wishart 1960. 1780-1870.
- SIMON, J. Education and Society in Tudor England. C.U.P. 1966.
- STOWE, A.M. English Grammar Schools in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth. N.Y. 1908.
- VENN, J. Caius College, C.U.P. 1923.
- VINCENT, W.A.L. The State and School Education. 1640 - 1660. S.P.C.K. 1950.
- WATSON, F. The English Grammar Schools to 1660. C.U.P. 1908.
- WATSON, F. The Old Grammar Schools, C.U.P. 1916.